

# UFO HUB

LIVE STREAM



1  
00:00:05,490 --> 00:01:06,469

[Music]

2  
00:01:10,630 --> 00:01:08,710

hey everyone welcome to your fab live

3  
00:01:13,670 --> 00:01:10,640

stream today's guest is going to be

4  
00:01:15,990 --> 00:01:13,680

charles michael beaver he goes by mike

5  
00:01:17,670 --> 00:01:16,000

and uh here in a bit i'm going to be

6  
00:01:20,390 --> 00:01:17,680

asking him to get a little bit into his

7  
00:01:22,550 --> 00:01:20,400

background information but before that i

8  
00:01:24,710 --> 00:01:22,560

just would like to cover a few things um

9  
00:01:26,630 --> 00:01:24,720

so the conference ozark mountain ufo

10  
00:01:30,310 --> 00:01:26,640

conference went well

11  
00:01:32,870 --> 00:01:30,320

there was in person it was great and

12  
00:01:34,789 --> 00:01:32,880

of course on my end we had a little some

13  
00:01:36,069 --> 00:01:34,799

of the streaming issues but it got

14

00:01:38,390 --> 00:01:36,079

worked out

15

00:01:40,469 --> 00:01:38,400

the following day the hotel was great

16

00:01:43,429 --> 00:01:40,479

they responded to to whatever we were

17

00:01:44,550 --> 00:01:43,439

asking but the telephone company were i

18

00:01:47,190 --> 00:01:44,560

guess um

19

00:01:49,109 --> 00:01:47,200

a little bit more hesitant we i just i

20

00:01:50,789 --> 00:01:49,119

guess wasn't persuasive enough to show

21

00:01:53,749 --> 00:01:50,799

them that it was their line that's the

22

00:01:55,429 --> 00:01:53,759

problem and and not something let's say

23

00:01:59,190 --> 00:01:55,439

like our equipment and whatnot but

24

00:02:02,230 --> 00:01:59,200

anyway we worked it all out and um um if

25

00:02:04,230 --> 00:02:02,240

some of you watching were there um i'm

26

00:02:07,030 --> 00:02:04,240

sorry if i didn't see you you should

27

00:02:09,109 --> 00:02:07,040

have come up and said hello um the other

28

00:02:10,949 --> 00:02:09,119

part is um i'm sounding a little bit

29

00:02:13,030 --> 00:02:10,959

raspier than usual that's because i'm

30

00:02:14,630 --> 00:02:13,040

getting over a cold so that explains

31

00:02:16,150 --> 00:02:14,640

that and

32

00:02:17,990 --> 00:02:16,160

as always uh

33

00:02:20,150 --> 00:02:18,000

after we're done with the interview

34

00:02:22,790 --> 00:02:20,160

we're going to open it up for some q a

35

00:02:24,630 --> 00:02:22,800

and i'm basically going to

36

00:02:27,110 --> 00:02:24,640

um

37

00:02:29,670 --> 00:02:27,120

uh ask ask you uh

38

00:02:31,670 --> 00:02:29,680

that are watching on uh

39

00:02:33,589 --> 00:02:31,680

youtube and twitch if if you're

40

00:02:35,990 --> 00:02:33,599

submitting a question please make sure

41

00:02:38,390 --> 00:02:36,000

to use three asterixes before the

42

00:02:40,949 --> 00:02:38,400

question because that means it's a

43

00:02:42,630 --> 00:02:40,959

question directed for mike and not just

44

00:02:45,509 --> 00:02:42,640

some random chatter that you guys are

45

00:02:47,509 --> 00:02:45,519

having in the chat rooms if um you would

46

00:02:48,470 --> 00:02:47,519

like to talk to mike directly and ask a

47

00:02:50,630 --> 00:02:48,480

question

48

00:02:53,830 --> 00:02:50,640

join the telegram group that's also

49

00:02:56,309 --> 00:02:53,840

going on live right now uh telegram is

50

00:02:58,309 --> 00:02:56,319

voice only and you can only listen but

51  
00:03:00,229 --> 00:02:58,319  
when the time comes uh there's a little

52  
00:03:02,869 --> 00:03:00,239  
button where you raise your hand and

53  
00:03:05,110 --> 00:03:02,879  
i'll add you to my queue to then

54  
00:03:06,630 --> 00:03:05,120  
have you come in and asked a question

55  
00:03:09,589 --> 00:03:06,640  
so

56  
00:03:10,790 --> 00:03:09,599  
i think that pretty much covers all all

57  
00:03:13,430 --> 00:03:10,800  
that part

58  
00:03:15,830 --> 00:03:13,440  
and um i guess without any uh further

59  
00:03:17,430 --> 00:03:15,840  
ado let me let me bring in mike um

60  
00:03:18,710 --> 00:03:17,440  
welcome mike thanks for being on how are

61  
00:03:25,509 --> 00:03:18,720  
you

62  
00:03:28,550 --> 00:03:25,519  
well um i'm glad uh um this worked out

63  
00:03:31,350 --> 00:03:28,560

for us uh originally uh we've had this

64

00:03:33,110 --> 00:03:31,360

actually mike reached out to me a lot

65

00:03:35,270 --> 00:03:33,120

a lot sooner it was like maybe in

66

00:03:36,630 --> 00:03:35,280

february or so but i was just so busy

67

00:03:38,630 --> 00:03:36,640

with the conference coming up and all

68

00:03:41,110 --> 00:03:38,640

kinds of other things i just asked would

69

00:03:41,910 --> 00:03:41,120

april work and he agreed so i was happy

70

00:03:47,350 --> 00:03:41,920

that

71

00:03:49,910 --> 00:03:47,360

so mike i figured if we can get a little

72

00:03:52,070 --> 00:03:49,920

bit into your uh background information

73

00:03:53,750 --> 00:03:52,080

and uh we'll start out with that and

74

00:03:56,149 --> 00:03:53,760

then we'll cover some other subjects

75

00:03:58,710 --> 00:03:56,159

later on

76

00:04:00,789 --> 00:03:58,720

well professionally i'm an i.t geek i

77

00:04:03,110 --> 00:04:00,799

work with computers information

78

00:04:05,350 --> 00:04:03,120

technology

79

00:04:08,789 --> 00:04:05,360

i've been doing that for well i've been

80

00:04:10,550 --> 00:04:08,799

touching computers for over 41 years

81

00:04:13,429 --> 00:04:10,560

professional for

82

00:04:14,550 --> 00:04:13,439

close to 30 around 30 years

83

00:04:17,349 --> 00:04:14,560

i started out in the days of the

84

00:04:19,430 --> 00:04:17,359

mainframe when that was all that existed

85

00:04:21,349 --> 00:04:19,440

in junior high and then

86

00:04:24,230 --> 00:04:21,359

i've done everything you can imagine my

87

00:04:26,550 --> 00:04:24,240

customers include the ca the fbi

88

00:04:29,270 --> 00:04:26,560

library congress

89

00:04:31,030 --> 00:04:29,280

disa dss

90

00:04:33,909 --> 00:04:31,040

a lot of

91

00:04:35,030 --> 00:04:33,919

oil companies uh

92

00:04:36,629 --> 00:04:35,040

let's see

93

00:04:38,050 --> 00:04:36,639

just all kinds of

94

00:04:39,189 --> 00:04:38,060

organizations um

95

00:04:42,230 --> 00:04:39,199

[Music]

96

00:04:45,189 --> 00:04:42,240

i sat in the room with uh do you

97

00:04:47,990 --> 00:04:45,199

remember david petraeus

98

00:04:49,110 --> 00:04:48,000

um i can't say i do was he a general or

99

00:04:51,030 --> 00:04:49,120

something

100

00:04:52,870 --> 00:04:51,040

yeah he was the four star that ran the

101  
00:04:54,230 --> 00:04:52,880  
afghan conflict

102  
00:04:56,070 --> 00:04:54,240  
so his

103  
00:04:58,870 --> 00:04:56,080  
daily briefing i was in the middle of

104  
00:05:00,950 --> 00:04:58,880  
that i sat in there with 10 generals

105  
00:05:02,150 --> 00:05:00,960  
there was a general rodriguez is a two

106  
00:05:04,070 --> 00:05:02,160  
or three star

107  
00:05:06,469 --> 00:05:04,080  
underneath petraeus and he ran the

108  
00:05:07,510 --> 00:05:06,479  
day-to-day conflict of afghan war

109  
00:05:10,550 --> 00:05:07,520  
so

110  
00:05:13,670 --> 00:05:10,560  
i've worked in afghanistan several times

111  
00:05:15,510 --> 00:05:13,680  
and uh in one one of those

112  
00:05:17,830 --> 00:05:15,520  
my customer was nato

113  
00:05:20,629 --> 00:05:17,840

and i was sitting in the war room

114

00:05:22,629 --> 00:05:20,639

with john rodriguez and about

115

00:05:25,270 --> 00:05:22,639

eight or nine other generals

116

00:05:26,550 --> 00:05:25,280

and watching like 20 30 drone feeds go

117

00:05:29,990 --> 00:05:26,560

through raytheon

118

00:05:31,830 --> 00:05:30,000

servers and being projected up on a wall

119

00:05:33,830 --> 00:05:31,840

that's one of the jobs i had and uh

120

00:05:35,430 --> 00:05:33,840

another one i worked at the world's

121

00:05:38,150 --> 00:05:35,440

largest training center of any kind the

122

00:05:39,749 --> 00:05:38,160

army medical department center school i

123

00:05:41,510 --> 00:05:39,759

worked with another fellow and we

124

00:05:43,350 --> 00:05:41,520

stopped a congressional investigation

125

00:05:44,790 --> 00:05:43,360

that was something

126

00:05:47,590 --> 00:05:44,800

donald trump couldn't even do as the

127

00:05:49,350 --> 00:05:47,600

president but me and this other fellow

128

00:05:51,430 --> 00:05:49,360

actually stopped a congressional

129

00:05:53,430 --> 00:05:51,440

investigation together that's another

130

00:05:54,950 --> 00:05:53,440

thing i did anyway

131

00:05:56,950 --> 00:05:54,960

i used to be a hypnotherapist as a

132

00:06:00,150 --> 00:05:56,960

hypnotherapist i

133

00:06:02,390 --> 00:06:00,160

worked with one abductee who had

134

00:06:05,430 --> 00:06:02,400

72 encounters with the grays 24

135

00:06:09,749 --> 00:06:05,440

implantations 24 checkups and 24

136

00:06:12,230 --> 00:06:09,759

removals she was used as a breeder

137

00:06:14,390 --> 00:06:12,240

she came to me

138

00:06:16,150 --> 00:06:14,400

for back pain and obesity and i worked

139

00:06:17,590 --> 00:06:16,160

with her as hypno therapist also worked

140

00:06:19,510 --> 00:06:17,600

with another guy

141

00:06:22,870 --> 00:06:19,520

to help him remove

142

00:06:25,110 --> 00:06:22,880

an attaching spirit he had

143

00:06:26,150 --> 00:06:25,120

i worked as a stuntman in the movie

144

00:06:29,029 --> 00:06:26,160

industry

145

00:06:31,350 --> 00:06:29,039

falling off buildings getting doing

146

00:06:32,790 --> 00:06:31,360

car hits and bullet hits and things like

147

00:06:35,110 --> 00:06:32,800

that

148

00:06:36,710 --> 00:06:35,120

what else have i done i have been a

149

00:06:39,909 --> 00:06:36,720

ufologist

150

00:06:42,790 --> 00:06:39,919

i've known uh several of the founders of

151  
00:06:44,230 --> 00:06:42,800  
mufon john schussler one of the founders

152  
00:06:45,110 --> 00:06:44,240  
investigated me

153  
00:06:49,350 --> 00:06:45,120  
uh

154  
00:06:51,189 --> 00:06:49,360  
my encounters back in the early days um

155  
00:06:53,270 --> 00:06:51,199  
around the time that cash the cash

156  
00:06:54,230 --> 00:06:53,280  
phantom case he released that to the

157  
00:06:56,070 --> 00:06:54,240  
public

158  
00:06:58,950 --> 00:06:56,080  
that he was investigating around that

159  
00:07:00,870 --> 00:06:58,960  
times when he's investigating my stuff

160  
00:07:03,589 --> 00:07:00,880  
uh i knew peter davenport i don't know

161  
00:07:04,870 --> 00:07:03,599  
if you know who he is i get from with

162  
00:07:06,950 --> 00:07:04,880  
new fork

163  
00:07:09,589 --> 00:07:06,960

uh i used to go to his meetings i've

164

00:07:11,749 --> 00:07:09,599

been around ufology for

165

00:07:14,950 --> 00:07:11,759

my whole life my first encounter was

166

00:07:17,350 --> 00:07:14,960

october 3rd 1980. i've got a book that

167

00:07:20,309 --> 00:07:17,360

is unpublished and

168

00:07:23,029 --> 00:07:20,319

i think that is probably

169

00:07:26,390 --> 00:07:23,039

all of the uh

170

00:07:28,309 --> 00:07:26,400

you know that's a short i'm a contactee

171

00:07:33,510 --> 00:07:28,319

i'm not an abductee

172

00:07:35,110 --> 00:07:33,520

and um i've had uh encounters with craft

173

00:07:37,589 --> 00:07:35,120

more than half a dozen

174

00:07:39,990 --> 00:07:37,599

and a few two or three encounters with

175

00:07:41,670 --> 00:07:40,000

creatures but uh i'm i've never been

176

00:07:43,990 --> 00:07:41,680

abducted or taken on board a craft or

177

00:07:45,589 --> 00:07:44,000

anything of that nature and the beings i

178

00:07:47,430 --> 00:07:45,599

saw were not

179

00:07:49,110 --> 00:07:47,440

like any of the ones that people talk

180

00:07:51,270 --> 00:07:49,120

about but uh

181

00:07:53,270 --> 00:07:51,280

the free report mentions the kind of

182

00:07:54,950 --> 00:07:53,280

things that i saw but

183

00:07:56,469 --> 00:07:54,960

but it's not

184

00:07:58,869 --> 00:07:56,479

the ones that people talk about it's

185

00:08:01,990 --> 00:07:58,879

really odd that the ones most people see

186

00:08:03,350 --> 00:08:02,000

are the ones that are least talked about

187

00:08:05,909 --> 00:08:03,360

and it's odd

188

00:08:07,430 --> 00:08:05,919

anyway that's me in a nutshell

189

00:08:09,749 --> 00:08:07,440

well mike thanks for that i really

190

00:08:12,869 --> 00:08:09,759

appreciate it um yeah and i had i had a

191

00:08:14,150 --> 00:08:12,879

chance to interview uh um

192

00:08:16,070 --> 00:08:14,160

um

193

00:08:17,589 --> 00:08:16,080

oh it's not forgot his name davenport

194

00:08:20,150 --> 00:08:17,599

what's his first name

195

00:08:22,950 --> 00:08:20,160

peter davenport peter davenport and um

196

00:08:25,350 --> 00:08:22,960

it was funny he he sat down we were kind

197

00:08:27,350 --> 00:08:25,360

of talk talking and i had a release for

198

00:08:29,749 --> 00:08:27,360

him at that time i was doing release

199

00:08:31,430 --> 00:08:29,759

release forms and i guess it just got

200

00:08:33,269 --> 00:08:31,440

him nervous or hesitant and he said i'm

201

00:08:35,670 --> 00:08:33,279

sorry i can't do this i just kind of got

202

00:08:37,990 --> 00:08:35,680

up and walked walked out but i would

203

00:08:39,750 --> 00:08:38,000

have loved to have an interview with him

204

00:08:41,909 --> 00:08:39,760

so well

205

00:08:42,709 --> 00:08:41,919

he had some interesting people come to

206

00:08:44,470 --> 00:08:42,719

his

207

00:08:46,710 --> 00:08:44,480

uh

208

00:08:47,750 --> 00:08:46,720

to his um

209

00:08:50,070 --> 00:08:47,760

meetings

210

00:08:52,630 --> 00:08:50,080

he had a fellow come there that

211

00:08:56,310 --> 00:08:52,640

talked about the um

212

00:08:58,550 --> 00:08:56,320

the phoenix lights and the guy was like

213

00:09:01,190 --> 00:08:58,560

on the freeway driving along and the

214

00:09:04,070 --> 00:09:01,200

craft that is mentioned for the phoenix

215

00:09:06,310 --> 00:09:04,080

lights was like moving parallel with him

216

00:09:07,590 --> 00:09:06,320

down the freeway and then he made a turn

217

00:09:09,670 --> 00:09:07,600

and the craft

218

00:09:11,430 --> 00:09:09,680

kind of turned and it's like it was

219

00:09:13,110 --> 00:09:11,440

moving around it wasn't just stationary

220

00:09:14,790 --> 00:09:13,120

like you hear everybody talks about it

221

00:09:17,590 --> 00:09:14,800

being stationary in the sky but it

222

00:09:19,350 --> 00:09:17,600

wasn't it moved around a lot so

223

00:09:20,230 --> 00:09:19,360

anyway he had a lot of very interesting

224

00:09:23,430 --> 00:09:20,240

people

225

00:09:25,190 --> 00:09:23,440

uh there was a lady who uh who talked at

226

00:09:27,910 --> 00:09:25,200

one of his that was

227

00:09:29,829 --> 00:09:27,920

his meetings that was uh privy to the

228

00:09:31,829 --> 00:09:29,839

blue book she was

229

00:09:34,550 --> 00:09:31,839

working as a secretary for the military

230

00:09:36,550 --> 00:09:34,560

when uh blue book was going on and she

231

00:09:37,670 --> 00:09:36,560

talked about that and you know it was

232

00:09:40,630 --> 00:09:37,680

interesting

233

00:09:43,030 --> 00:09:40,640

uh group of people to get together with

234

00:09:45,350 --> 00:09:43,040

until he stopped having him because he

235

00:09:48,949 --> 00:09:45,360

he lost his a lot of money investing in

236

00:09:50,630 --> 00:09:48,959

one of the uh he had to pay money decent

237

00:09:53,269 --> 00:09:50,640

amount of money for this place he was

238

00:09:55,990 --> 00:09:53,279

renting to have the meetings and he got

239

00:09:57,269 --> 00:09:56,000

kind of lost a lot of money one time and

240

00:09:58,949 --> 00:09:57,279

he decided not to have the meetings

241

00:10:00,630 --> 00:09:58,959

anymore after that so

242

00:10:03,030 --> 00:10:00,640

right yeah that's understandable

243

00:10:05,269 --> 00:10:03,040

especially uh venues

244

00:10:07,910 --> 00:10:05,279

before or after but pandemic were always

245

00:10:10,069 --> 00:10:07,920

a difficult thing to get so uh mike i

246

00:10:11,990 --> 00:10:10,079

guess um because you know we talked a

247

00:10:14,389 --> 00:10:12,000

little bit and we know um how much you

248

00:10:15,670 --> 00:10:14,399

have to cover regarding uh spirit

249

00:10:17,509 --> 00:10:15,680

attachment and some of the other

250

00:10:19,750 --> 00:10:17,519

subjects so i figured i'll let you get

251  
00:10:21,990 --> 00:10:19,760  
into that and um you know we'll take it

252  
00:10:24,710 --> 00:10:22,000  
from there

253  
00:10:25,990 --> 00:10:24,720  
well uh i have two attaching spirits i

254  
00:10:27,350 --> 00:10:26,000  
have one that sits on my head and one

255  
00:10:28,630 --> 00:10:27,360  
that sits on my back they're both

256  
00:10:30,630 --> 00:10:28,640  
demonic

257  
00:10:32,150 --> 00:10:30,640  
and uh

258  
00:10:35,269 --> 00:10:32,160  
so

259  
00:10:37,670 --> 00:10:35,279  
uh i was sitting across a uh there was a

260  
00:10:39,990 --> 00:10:37,680  
girl i used to go over to her apartment

261  
00:10:43,030 --> 00:10:40,000  
she was uh into

262  
00:10:45,670 --> 00:10:43,040  
doing uh the outer body

263  
00:10:47,530 --> 00:10:45,680

uh thing with rob remember have you ever

264

00:10:49,190 --> 00:10:47,540

tried robert monroe's

265

00:10:52,550 --> 00:10:49,200

[Music]

266

00:10:54,230 --> 00:10:52,560

tapes have you ever listened to his uh

267

00:10:56,630 --> 00:10:54,240

hemispheric synchronization tapes have

268

00:10:58,069 --> 00:10:56,640

you ever listened to them no i have not

269

00:10:59,350 --> 00:10:58,079

okay well

270

00:11:02,630 --> 00:10:59,360

um

271

00:11:04,470 --> 00:11:02,640

they were the first hemisync uh

272

00:11:05,910 --> 00:11:04,480

technology to hit the

273

00:11:06,710 --> 00:11:05,920

the mass market

274

00:11:07,910 --> 00:11:06,720

and

275

00:11:10,870 --> 00:11:07,920

they were on

276

00:11:13,269 --> 00:11:10,880

just audio tape and uh i would take a

277

00:11:15,590 --> 00:11:13,279

copy i had over there with a headset

278

00:11:17,829 --> 00:11:15,600

with a some headphones and i'd lay down

279

00:11:19,829 --> 00:11:17,839

on a couch and try to get out of my body

280

00:11:21,670 --> 00:11:19,839

this was in a group you know she had

281

00:11:24,310 --> 00:11:21,680

eight or ten people

282

00:11:25,910 --> 00:11:24,320

uh plus or minus a few

283

00:11:26,949 --> 00:11:25,920

at this at her apartment that

284

00:11:28,550 --> 00:11:26,959

everybody's trying to get out of their

285

00:11:30,389 --> 00:11:28,560

body using these

286

00:11:32,550 --> 00:11:30,399

uh robert monroe

287

00:11:34,150 --> 00:11:32,560

uh journey tapes

288

00:11:35,509 --> 00:11:34,160

and

289

00:11:37,110 --> 00:11:35,519

after

290

00:11:38,949 --> 00:11:37,120

we did that

291

00:11:40,470 --> 00:11:38,959

and we're all done and everybody's gone

292

00:11:42,069 --> 00:11:40,480

we would i would be sitting there

293

00:11:44,389 --> 00:11:42,079

talking to her she'd be sitting on the

294

00:11:46,310 --> 00:11:44,399

other side of this

295

00:11:47,910 --> 00:11:46,320

card table and

296

00:11:50,150 --> 00:11:47,920

she looked up at me and she said you

297

00:11:51,509 --> 00:11:50,160

know you have an imp jumping around on

298

00:11:54,389 --> 00:11:51,519

the top of your head

299

00:11:57,430 --> 00:11:54,399

and i was like yes i know that

300

00:11:59,350 --> 00:11:57,440

and it was at that time at that moment

301  
00:12:01,670 --> 00:11:59,360  
jumping around on the top of my head

302  
00:12:04,470 --> 00:12:01,680  
it's never done that before or since

303  
00:12:05,509 --> 00:12:04,480  
it's usually stationary it never moves

304  
00:12:07,829 --> 00:12:05,519  
around

305  
00:12:09,910 --> 00:12:07,839  
and but at that moment it was jumping

306  
00:12:13,190 --> 00:12:09,920  
around so i knew she could see it

307  
00:12:15,670 --> 00:12:13,200  
because she described it and what it was

308  
00:12:19,430 --> 00:12:15,680  
doing it also at the same time

309  
00:12:23,269 --> 00:12:21,910  
in portland oregon

310  
00:12:26,629 --> 00:12:23,279  
and

311  
00:12:27,750 --> 00:12:26,639  
uh i was actually in a jail cell with a

312  
00:12:29,990 --> 00:12:27,760  
fellow

313  
00:12:33,269 --> 00:12:30,000

and um

314

00:12:34,629 --> 00:12:33,279

he i was meditating i was sitting in

315

00:12:37,110 --> 00:12:34,639

semilotus

316

00:12:38,790 --> 00:12:37,120

on the on the concrete floor in the jail

317

00:12:39,509 --> 00:12:38,800

cell it's like on the sixth floor of

318

00:12:40,550 --> 00:12:39,519

this

319

00:12:42,069 --> 00:12:40,560

building

320

00:12:44,069 --> 00:12:42,079

and he's

321

00:12:46,230 --> 00:12:44,079

sitting he's my

322

00:12:47,750 --> 00:12:46,240

cell mate he's sitting on the bottom

323

00:12:50,310 --> 00:12:47,760

bunk

324

00:12:53,030 --> 00:12:50,320

looking at me or just looking out

325

00:12:56,389 --> 00:12:53,040

and i'm sitting there doing kriya yoga

326

00:12:58,949 --> 00:12:56,399

and bowing forward and doing side to

327

00:13:00,710 --> 00:12:58,959

side and then coming up and i would and

328

00:13:03,829 --> 00:13:00,720

you're cycling your consciousness

329

00:13:05,190 --> 00:13:03,839

through your body to get your

330

00:13:06,629 --> 00:13:05,200

chi flowing

331

00:13:10,069 --> 00:13:06,639

you put your mind

332

00:13:11,430 --> 00:13:10,079

on your crown and also split it between

333

00:13:14,069 --> 00:13:11,440

there and your

334

00:13:16,310 --> 00:13:14,079

different chakras in your body

335

00:13:17,990 --> 00:13:16,320

energy points and

336

00:13:19,430 --> 00:13:18,000

i was doing that

337

00:13:26,470 --> 00:13:19,440

and

338

00:13:28,550 --> 00:13:26,480

you realize you have a demon sticking

339

00:13:30,629 --> 00:13:28,560

its tail in your back

340

00:13:33,269 --> 00:13:30,639

and i was and at that time i did i

341

00:13:34,870 --> 00:13:33,279

wasn't unlike the girl i wasn't aware

342

00:13:36,470 --> 00:13:34,880

that i had

343

00:13:38,470 --> 00:13:36,480

an attaching spirit on my back i was

344

00:13:40,949 --> 00:13:38,480

only familiar with the one on my head

345

00:13:42,870 --> 00:13:40,959

but when he said that i could feel the

346

00:13:44,550 --> 00:13:42,880

sharp pain

347

00:13:46,949 --> 00:13:44,560

sticking in my back

348

00:13:49,430 --> 00:13:46,959

and it and i moved my awareness there to

349

00:13:50,150 --> 00:13:49,440

to to notice the sharp pain

350

00:13:51,910 --> 00:13:50,160

and

351  
00:13:55,030 --> 00:13:51,920  
when i'm as i'm

352  
00:13:57,750 --> 00:13:55,040  
focusing my my awareness on that sharp

353  
00:13:59,509 --> 00:13:57,760  
pain i can also feel the

354  
00:14:02,629 --> 00:13:59,519  
energy around

355  
00:14:04,790 --> 00:14:02,639  
the sharp pain on the surface of my skin

356  
00:14:08,230 --> 00:14:04,800  
in that location in my back

357  
00:14:10,310 --> 00:14:08,240  
and noticing that signature in addition

358  
00:14:13,350 --> 00:14:10,320  
to the sharp pain i realized that he was

359  
00:14:15,430 --> 00:14:13,360  
correct that i also had a an additional

360  
00:14:17,030 --> 00:14:15,440  
attaching spirit on my back

361  
00:14:17,990 --> 00:14:17,040  
and so i realized he was telling the

362  
00:14:19,750 --> 00:14:18,000  
truth

363  
00:14:26,150 --> 00:14:19,760

and

364

00:14:28,710 --> 00:14:26,160

so those are the two people

365

00:14:31,829 --> 00:14:28,720

that come to my mind when you ask me has

366

00:14:34,470 --> 00:14:31,839

anybody seen your attaching spirit those

367

00:14:36,470 --> 00:14:34,480

two people uh for the first ones that

368

00:14:39,350 --> 00:14:36,480

come to my mind but other people have

369

00:14:40,949 --> 00:14:39,360

seen them as well nobody has seen

370

00:14:42,389 --> 00:14:40,959

that fellow in that jail cell is the

371

00:14:44,470 --> 00:14:42,399

only one who's seen the one on my back

372

00:14:46,389 --> 00:14:44,480

but other people have seen the one in my

373

00:14:47,269 --> 00:14:46,399

head but i i can't remember who they

374

00:14:48,710 --> 00:14:47,279

were

375

00:14:50,069 --> 00:14:48,720

where those other

376

00:14:51,350 --> 00:14:50,079

events are

377

00:14:54,470 --> 00:14:51,360

or happened

378

00:14:55,910 --> 00:14:54,480

so anyway um

379

00:14:57,670 --> 00:14:55,920

i'd been trying to get rid of my

380

00:15:00,230 --> 00:14:57,680

attaching spirits for a while my wife

381

00:15:01,829 --> 00:15:00,240

and i lived in portland oregon

382

00:15:03,030 --> 00:15:01,839

and

383

00:15:05,430 --> 00:15:03,040

there was

384

00:15:08,629 --> 00:15:05,440

i was looking through the penny ads

385

00:15:10,470 --> 00:15:08,639

and i looking for a healer and so i saw

386

00:15:13,110 --> 00:15:10,480

this ad for healer

387

00:15:14,230 --> 00:15:13,120

and i called this lady up and i told her

388

00:15:16,310 --> 00:15:14,240

my issue

389

00:15:18,150 --> 00:15:16,320

with my attaching spirits and she said

390

00:15:19,750 --> 00:15:18,160

well come on down to where i'm at she

391

00:15:22,550 --> 00:15:19,760

gave me her address

392

00:15:25,110 --> 00:15:22,560

and then she lived with her husband in

393

00:15:28,310 --> 00:15:25,120

southern oregon and portland where i

394

00:15:30,310 --> 00:15:28,320

lived is on the northern edge of oregon

395

00:15:33,350 --> 00:15:30,320

it's right on the border of

396

00:15:36,550 --> 00:15:34,550

and so

397

00:15:37,430 --> 00:15:36,560

we went my wife and i went in our car

398

00:15:39,749 --> 00:15:37,440

from

399

00:15:42,629 --> 00:15:39,759

portland down to southern oregon

400

00:15:45,189 --> 00:15:42,639

and we walked in this lady's

401  
00:15:46,710 --> 00:15:45,199  
parked the car you know pulled on this

402  
00:15:48,710 --> 00:15:46,720  
couple's lot

403  
00:15:51,110 --> 00:15:48,720  
out of the middle of nowhere and

404  
00:15:53,590 --> 00:15:51,120  
got out of the car and walked into her

405  
00:15:56,949 --> 00:15:53,600  
her husband's double wide

406  
00:15:59,189 --> 00:15:58,230  
mobile home

407  
00:16:05,509 --> 00:15:59,199  
and

408  
00:16:06,949 --> 00:16:05,519  
her friend man goes

409  
00:16:08,949 --> 00:16:06,959  
you're healed

410  
00:16:11,509 --> 00:16:08,959  
and i looked at her and in my mind i was

411  
00:16:12,550 --> 00:16:11,519  
like i was thinking you idiot

412  
00:16:16,069 --> 00:16:12,560  
and

413  
00:16:18,629 --> 00:16:16,079

i know she she couldn't heal me that you

414

00:16:20,790 --> 00:16:18,639

know there's nobody who has that

415

00:16:24,150 --> 00:16:20,800

uh well nobody i've met who has that

416

00:16:25,990 --> 00:16:24,160

kind of power and so i knew she was

417

00:16:27,829 --> 00:16:26,000

deluding herself

418

00:16:28,320 --> 00:16:27,839

and but

419

00:16:29,990 --> 00:16:28,330

um

420

00:16:32,310 --> 00:16:30,000

[Music]

421

00:16:33,350 --> 00:16:32,320

she wasn't trying to delude me she just

422

00:16:35,189 --> 00:16:33,360

had that

423

00:16:37,910 --> 00:16:35,199

belief in herself

424

00:16:39,110 --> 00:16:37,920

so anyway my wife and i hung around

425

00:16:43,990 --> 00:16:39,120

at her

426

00:16:48,150 --> 00:16:46,389

piece of land

427

00:16:50,710 --> 00:16:48,160

for that day

428

00:16:51,829 --> 00:16:50,720

i rode around on his motorcycle once and

429

00:16:55,110 --> 00:16:51,839

anyway

430

00:16:58,389 --> 00:16:55,120

uh nothing happened of any note while we

431

00:17:00,310 --> 00:16:58,399

were there but then we left and went

432

00:17:01,269 --> 00:17:00,320

went back home up to

433

00:17:03,189 --> 00:17:01,279

northern

434

00:17:04,710 --> 00:17:03,199

oregon up to portland

435

00:17:07,110 --> 00:17:04,720

and then uh

436

00:17:09,750 --> 00:17:07,120

two to six weeks later

437

00:17:11,350 --> 00:17:09,760

she calls me and says

438

00:17:12,949 --> 00:17:11,360

i talk she's when i get on the phone

439

00:17:15,590 --> 00:17:12,959

with her she says

440

00:17:16,870 --> 00:17:15,600

i talked to my psychic friend about your

441

00:17:19,510 --> 00:17:16,880

issue

442

00:17:22,789 --> 00:17:19,520

and i said yeah and she said

443

00:17:25,669 --> 00:17:22,799

she said that you got it from smoking

444

00:17:28,150 --> 00:17:25,679

but i didn't see you smoke do you smoke

445

00:17:29,430 --> 00:17:28,160

and you know she and she is her friend

446

00:17:30,870 --> 00:17:29,440

didn't tell her

447

00:17:32,470 --> 00:17:30,880

smoking what

448

00:17:34,630 --> 00:17:32,480

she just said smoking

449

00:17:36,470 --> 00:17:34,640

and she assumed that her friend was

450

00:17:38,310 --> 00:17:36,480

talking about cigarettes

451  
00:17:40,150 --> 00:17:38,320  
and i said to her

452  
00:17:41,590 --> 00:17:40,160  
uh i've smoked two cigarettes in my

453  
00:17:42,710 --> 00:17:41,600  
entire life

454  
00:17:44,470 --> 00:17:42,720  
but

455  
00:17:47,510 --> 00:17:44,480  
your friend is correct

456  
00:17:49,430 --> 00:17:47,520  
i smoked maro i stayed high on pot

457  
00:17:51,990 --> 00:17:49,440  
morning and night for 18 years from the

458  
00:17:53,909 --> 00:17:52,000  
age of 16 to age of 34

459  
00:17:56,710 --> 00:17:53,919  
and uh

460  
00:17:58,549 --> 00:17:56,720  
so yeah i s i've smoked all my life but

461  
00:18:01,110 --> 00:17:58,559  
it's not cigarettes

462  
00:18:03,029 --> 00:18:01,120  
and so i realized at that moment

463  
00:18:05,750 --> 00:18:03,039

that i

464

00:18:07,270 --> 00:18:05,760

acquired my attaching spirits by smoking

465

00:18:11,029 --> 00:18:07,280

marijuana

466

00:18:13,430 --> 00:18:11,039

uh morning noon and night for 18 years

467

00:18:14,870 --> 00:18:13,440

from the age of 16 the age of 34.

468

00:18:17,590 --> 00:18:14,880

so

469

00:18:19,669 --> 00:18:17,600

moving on let's let me think about this

470

00:18:21,590 --> 00:18:19,679

for a second where i should go

471

00:18:23,510 --> 00:18:21,600

next okay so

472

00:18:28,570 --> 00:18:23,520

um

473

00:18:30,230 --> 00:18:28,580

forward to

474

00:18:31,650 --> 00:18:30,240

[Music]

475

00:18:33,430 --> 00:18:31,660

i was

476

00:18:35,669 --> 00:18:33,440

[Music]

477

00:18:38,150 --> 00:18:35,679

i worked in afghanistan

478

00:18:41,350 --> 00:18:39,750

several different times

479

00:18:42,870 --> 00:18:41,360

and then one of those the last time i

480

00:18:45,510 --> 00:18:42,880

was over there

481

00:18:47,669 --> 00:18:45,520

i had a run in with my site supervisor

482

00:18:48,549 --> 00:18:47,679

and he got he fired me

483

00:18:49,430 --> 00:18:48,559

and i

484

00:18:51,029 --> 00:18:49,440

got

485

00:18:52,230 --> 00:18:51,039

in order to get your tax break you have

486

00:18:53,590 --> 00:18:52,240

to

487

00:18:54,950 --> 00:18:53,600

um

488

00:18:57,909 --> 00:18:54,960

you have to

489

00:19:00,310 --> 00:18:57,919

be out of the country for 285 days of

490

00:19:01,669 --> 00:19:00,320

that year to get your tax break and he

491

00:19:03,669 --> 00:19:01,679

fired me like

492

00:19:06,310 --> 00:19:03,679

16 days

493

00:19:07,270 --> 00:19:06,320

short of that 285

494

00:19:10,070 --> 00:19:07,280

day

495

00:19:11,669 --> 00:19:10,080

minimum for the tax break so when i got

496

00:19:13,750 --> 00:19:11,679

back in the united states i had to go

497

00:19:14,710 --> 00:19:13,760

back out of the country for another 16

498

00:19:17,029 --> 00:19:14,720

days

499

00:19:20,390 --> 00:19:17,039

to get the tax break so i was like i

500

00:19:22,230 --> 00:19:20,400

tried to get my wife to go to um

501  
00:19:25,430 --> 00:19:22,240  
to go to greece but she doesn't she's

502  
00:19:27,029 --> 00:19:25,440  
afraid of flying over the ocean so

503  
00:19:29,830 --> 00:19:27,039  
i instead of

504  
00:19:32,230 --> 00:19:29,840  
going to greece i went to peru

505  
00:19:33,830 --> 00:19:32,240  
and did the ayahuasca for

506  
00:19:35,830 --> 00:19:33,840  
several times

507  
00:19:38,670 --> 00:19:35,840  
and that

508  
00:19:40,070 --> 00:19:38,680  
opened me up to

509  
00:19:41,669 --> 00:19:40,080  
[Music]

510  
00:19:43,750 --> 00:19:41,679  
being psychic

511  
00:19:47,990 --> 00:19:43,760  
i was for two years of my life from the

512  
00:19:51,669 --> 00:19:48,000  
time i did the ayahuasca three times

513  
00:19:53,350 --> 00:19:51,679

outside the vequitos peru in the jungle

514

00:19:55,190 --> 00:19:53,360

peruvian jungle

515

00:19:56,870 --> 00:19:55,200

for two years after that i was open

516

00:19:58,710 --> 00:19:56,880

psychically

517

00:20:00,549 --> 00:19:58,720

tremendously

518

00:20:01,750 --> 00:20:00,559

like a super psychic

519

00:20:03,270 --> 00:20:01,760

and

520

00:20:04,230 --> 00:20:03,280

i could see

521

00:20:05,669 --> 00:20:04,240

like

522

00:20:07,190 --> 00:20:05,679

the darkness

523

00:20:09,110 --> 00:20:07,200

all kinds of

524

00:20:10,390 --> 00:20:09,120

it's it's really odd

525

00:20:12,549 --> 00:20:10,400

um

526  
00:20:14,549 --> 00:20:12,559  
hold on one second i'll shut my door my

527  
00:20:15,990 --> 00:20:14,559  
my dog just opened the door

528  
00:20:18,789 --> 00:20:16,000  
okay

529  
00:20:21,510 --> 00:20:18,799  
um so

530  
00:20:25,510 --> 00:20:21,520  
all the noi all the noise from my wife's

531  
00:20:26,789 --> 00:20:25,520  
tv is coming to the door so

532  
00:20:29,909 --> 00:20:26,799  
so

533  
00:20:31,669 --> 00:20:29,919  
uh when i say i was like a super psychic

534  
00:20:34,390 --> 00:20:31,679  
when you can when you're that open

535  
00:20:35,110 --> 00:20:34,400  
psychically it's not just that

536  
00:20:39,990 --> 00:20:35,120  
you

537  
00:20:41,250 --> 00:20:40,000  
but it's also that

538  
00:20:42,470 --> 00:20:41,260

this the uh

539

00:20:44,470 --> 00:20:42,480

[Music]

540

00:20:46,870 --> 00:20:44,480

the barriers between you

541

00:20:50,230 --> 00:20:46,880

and what's outside of you are thinner

542

00:20:53,270 --> 00:20:50,240

so you're not just seeing the darkness

543

00:20:56,630 --> 00:20:53,280

better much better but the darkness is

544

00:20:59,029 --> 00:20:56,640

seeing you as well much better and it's

545

00:21:01,270 --> 00:20:59,039

like wanting to come at you

546

00:21:03,190 --> 00:21:01,280

and so

547

00:21:04,470 --> 00:21:03,200

you know like i'd be in my apartment and

548

00:21:06,870 --> 00:21:04,480

i'd hear

549

00:21:08,230 --> 00:21:06,880

knocking or you know i guess my wife

550

00:21:09,990 --> 00:21:08,240

could hear it too

551  
00:21:11,830 --> 00:21:10,000  
but it would be this pounding like

552  
00:21:13,669 --> 00:21:11,840  
something was trying to get in

553  
00:21:15,990 --> 00:21:13,679  
to the room but it's outside that the

554  
00:21:17,350 --> 00:21:16,000  
noise is coming from outside the room

555  
00:21:18,710 --> 00:21:17,360  
and uh

556  
00:21:21,029 --> 00:21:18,720  
i'd be

557  
00:21:23,510 --> 00:21:21,039  
um

558  
00:21:25,909 --> 00:21:23,520  
my wife and i'd be in bed

559  
00:21:27,430 --> 00:21:25,919  
trying to sleep and we'd be half asleep

560  
00:21:30,310 --> 00:21:27,440  
and half a week

561  
00:21:31,830 --> 00:21:30,320  
and our two dogs would be

562  
00:21:32,950 --> 00:21:31,840  
in the bed with us

563  
00:21:35,029 --> 00:21:32,960

and

564

00:21:36,549 --> 00:21:35,039

things just all kinds of strange things

565

00:21:39,350 --> 00:21:36,559

would happen but

566

00:21:41,029 --> 00:21:39,360

uh one of the ones i remember was

567

00:21:43,750 --> 00:21:41,039

like it would be like a hand grenade

568

00:21:46,470 --> 00:21:43,760

going off in the living room

569

00:21:48,710 --> 00:21:46,480

i mean a real loud explosion

570

00:21:51,110 --> 00:21:48,720

and the dogs would jump up and start

571

00:21:53,350 --> 00:21:51,120

barking their heads off right and so i

572

00:21:55,110 --> 00:21:53,360

get up and i go in the living room and

573

00:21:56,710 --> 00:21:55,120

there's nothing in there

574

00:21:58,390 --> 00:21:56,720

there's no

575

00:22:00,870 --> 00:21:58,400

it wasn't like a pounding on the floor

576

00:22:02,950 --> 00:22:00,880

on the wall it was just a huge

577

00:22:04,630 --> 00:22:02,960

a very loud explosion

578

00:22:07,990 --> 00:22:04,640

and there's nothing in there to cause

579

00:22:10,149 --> 00:22:08,000

that and things like that would happen

580

00:22:13,510 --> 00:22:10,159

uh and a lot worse than that would

581

00:22:15,110 --> 00:22:13,520

happen for uh happened to me and my wife

582

00:22:17,669 --> 00:22:15,120

for two years it wasn't just something

583

00:22:20,470 --> 00:22:17,679

in my head when i say the barriers were

584

00:22:22,310 --> 00:22:20,480

were less i'm not just saying

585

00:22:25,590 --> 00:22:22,320

in my head i'm more psychic i'm saying

586

00:22:27,350 --> 00:22:25,600

the bears around me you have a you have

587

00:22:29,669 --> 00:22:27,360

uh layers of

588

00:22:31,510 --> 00:22:29,679

of uh energy that are

589

00:22:34,310 --> 00:22:31,520

that hug your body that are literally

590

00:22:36,549 --> 00:22:34,320

touching your body and you have layers

591

00:22:38,950 --> 00:22:36,559

on top of those going out

592

00:22:41,909 --> 00:22:38,960

way beyond the room that you're in

593

00:22:43,510 --> 00:22:41,919

and so anyway the

594

00:22:45,350 --> 00:22:43,520

marijuana

595

00:22:47,669 --> 00:22:45,360

made swiss cheese out of the barriers

596

00:22:50,630 --> 00:22:47,679

that are immediately around me which let

597

00:22:52,149 --> 00:22:50,640

the top attaching spirits come in

598

00:22:53,430 --> 00:22:52,159

and then the

599

00:22:57,350 --> 00:22:53,440

the

600

00:23:03,190 --> 00:22:57,360

uh

601  
00:23:05,110 --> 00:23:03,200  
that's part of the ayahuasca the active

602  
00:23:07,190 --> 00:23:05,120  
part of the ayahuasca

603  
00:23:10,950 --> 00:23:07,200  
uh opened up other barriers that are

604  
00:23:12,789 --> 00:23:10,960  
further out from my body that allowed

605  
00:23:14,310 --> 00:23:12,799  
um

606  
00:23:15,350 --> 00:23:14,320  
that allowed these other things to

607  
00:23:16,789 --> 00:23:15,360  
happen

608  
00:23:17,990 --> 00:23:16,799  
and so

609  
00:23:19,510 --> 00:23:18,000  
um

610  
00:23:22,149 --> 00:23:19,520  
there's a lot more to that but i'm not

611  
00:23:23,110 --> 00:23:22,159  
going to give you everything my wife had

612  
00:23:25,909 --> 00:23:23,120  
her

613  
00:23:27,830 --> 00:23:25,919

she got possessed one day and

614

00:23:30,149 --> 00:23:27,840

and i almost spent two years in jail

615

00:23:31,590 --> 00:23:30,159

because i confined her to a space

616

00:23:33,350 --> 00:23:31,600

because she wasn't in control of her

617

00:23:36,710 --> 00:23:33,360

body your eyes were

618

00:23:39,350 --> 00:23:36,720

going black and red and white rolling up

619

00:23:41,350 --> 00:23:39,360

the top of her head and she was frozen

620

00:23:44,149 --> 00:23:41,360

standing there for like

621

00:23:45,110 --> 00:23:44,159

uh for like i don't know 10 15 20

622

00:23:47,590 --> 00:23:45,120

minutes

623

00:23:49,510 --> 00:23:47,600

confine her to his face and almost spent

624

00:23:51,269 --> 00:23:49,520

two years in prison because of it

625

00:23:52,950 --> 00:23:51,279

i'll skip over that event though that's

626  
00:23:54,310 --> 00:23:52,960  
that's like an hour-long

627  
00:23:55,430 --> 00:23:54,320  
conversa uh

628  
00:23:56,870 --> 00:23:55,440  
event

629  
00:23:59,990 --> 00:23:56,880  
so

630  
00:24:03,269 --> 00:24:00,870  
uh

631  
00:24:05,909 --> 00:24:03,279  
basically if you read the title of my

632  
00:24:08,230 --> 00:24:05,919  
book you understand

633  
00:24:10,070 --> 00:24:08,240  
the name what i believe about attaching

634  
00:24:11,830 --> 00:24:10,080  
spirits i believe that ever that

635  
00:24:14,390 --> 00:24:11,840  
everybody has

636  
00:24:16,830 --> 00:24:14,400  
that most everybody all humans have two

637  
00:24:19,669 --> 00:24:16,840  
or more attaching spirits

638  
00:24:22,390 --> 00:24:19,679

and i believe

639

00:24:23,430 --> 00:24:22,400

just like the title of the book states

640

00:24:25,590 --> 00:24:23,440

um

641

00:24:27,269 --> 00:24:25,600

i'll read you the title of the book it's

642

00:24:30,230 --> 00:24:27,279

called instruments of control it's

643

00:24:32,870 --> 00:24:30,240

unpublished instruments of control

644

00:24:36,470 --> 00:24:32,880

how attaching spirits cause war

645

00:24:38,950 --> 00:24:36,480

terrorism crime racism murder insanity

646

00:24:41,750 --> 00:24:38,960

mental illness molestation marital

647

00:24:43,830 --> 00:24:41,760

discord suicide and many other illnesses

648

00:24:48,470 --> 00:24:43,840

and our leading humanity

649

00:24:49,430 --> 00:24:48,480

impending fall

650

00:24:51,830 --> 00:24:49,440

so

651  
00:24:55,029 --> 00:24:51,840  
basically i'm trying to say

652  
00:24:58,710 --> 00:24:56,470  
is that

653  
00:25:00,950 --> 00:24:58,720  
dark spirits attaching spirits cause all

654  
00:25:02,710 --> 00:25:00,960  
the problems on this planet

655  
00:25:03,750 --> 00:25:02,720  
and so

656  
00:25:05,909 --> 00:25:03,760  
uh

657  
00:25:07,909 --> 00:25:05,919  
there was something i had i was about to

658  
00:25:09,990 --> 00:25:07,919  
say it and i lost my

659  
00:25:12,070 --> 00:25:10,000  
train of thought

660  
00:25:13,430 --> 00:25:12,080  
anyway

661  
00:25:16,310 --> 00:25:13,440  
if

662  
00:25:18,070 --> 00:25:16,320  
let's see one second here

663  
00:25:20,470 --> 00:25:18,080

i'm going to think about this for a

664

00:25:22,630 --> 00:25:20,480

second oh yeah so

665

00:25:24,230 --> 00:25:22,640

um

666

00:25:25,590 --> 00:25:24,240

one second i'm going through my notes

667

00:25:28,390 --> 00:25:25,600

because

668

00:25:31,350 --> 00:25:28,400

i want to not miss anything

669

00:25:35,909 --> 00:25:33,830

in addition to the two people i just

670

00:25:36,870 --> 00:25:35,919

mentioned that has seen my attaching

671

00:25:38,710 --> 00:25:36,880

spirits

672

00:25:40,470 --> 00:25:38,720

there was a

673

00:25:41,750 --> 00:25:40,480

person i was working for the air force

674

00:25:43,990 --> 00:25:41,760

at wilford hall

675

00:25:46,390 --> 00:25:44,000

their forces at one time it was the air

676  
00:25:48,630 --> 00:25:46,400  
force's largest medical facility

677  
00:25:50,549 --> 00:25:48,640  
and

678  
00:25:52,390 --> 00:25:50,559  
there was a

679  
00:25:55,269 --> 00:25:52,400  
fellow there very technical fellow there

680  
00:25:57,430 --> 00:25:55,279  
that i met at lunch and we

681  
00:25:59,830 --> 00:25:57,440  
shook hands and sat down and his dad was

682  
00:26:03,430 --> 00:25:59,840  
an exorcist or is an excess if he's

683  
00:26:05,430 --> 00:26:03,440  
still alive and he would help his dad

684  
00:26:06,310 --> 00:26:05,440  
hold people down while he was exercising

685  
00:26:07,350 --> 00:26:06,320  
them

686  
00:26:10,390 --> 00:26:07,360  
and

687  
00:26:13,029 --> 00:26:10,400  
he said you know after we sat down

688  
00:26:16,149 --> 00:26:13,039

he said you know i told him

689

00:26:17,750 --> 00:26:16,159

uh basically about my attaching spirits

690

00:26:19,430 --> 00:26:17,760

that's almost the first thing i said to

691

00:26:21,029 --> 00:26:19,440

him at this lunch

692

00:26:22,390 --> 00:26:21,039

meeting that we had we were talking

693

00:26:24,630 --> 00:26:22,400

about all kinds of you know he told me

694

00:26:26,710 --> 00:26:24,640

about his dad and all that and he said

695

00:26:28,149 --> 00:26:26,720

the moment he shook my hand that he knew

696

00:26:29,990 --> 00:26:28,159

i had issues

697

00:26:30,950 --> 00:26:30,000

with uh attaching spirits though he

698

00:26:32,950 --> 00:26:30,960

didn't

699

00:26:34,630 --> 00:26:32,960

say it exactly like that

700

00:26:37,110 --> 00:26:34,640

so he's the third person that could

701  
00:26:39,990 --> 00:26:37,120  
verify that i have something going on

702  
00:26:41,830 --> 00:26:40,000  
now there are a bunch of people

703  
00:26:43,510 --> 00:26:41,840  
in addition to the people who've seen my

704  
00:26:46,789 --> 00:26:43,520  
touching spirits

705  
00:26:49,350 --> 00:26:46,799  
uh during the two years i was

706  
00:26:52,630 --> 00:26:49,360  
psychically opened up like a

707  
00:26:54,390 --> 00:26:52,640  
can of a can with a can opener

708  
00:26:56,390 --> 00:26:54,400  
there were many times i saw other

709  
00:26:57,430 --> 00:26:56,400  
people's

710  
00:26:59,750 --> 00:26:57,440  
issues

711  
00:27:00,950 --> 00:26:59,760  
now i've only seen one attaching spirit

712  
00:27:01,909 --> 00:27:00,960  
directly

713  
00:27:05,669 --> 00:27:01,919

i was

714

00:27:08,549 --> 00:27:05,679

standing in

715

00:27:09,590 --> 00:27:08,559

manassas when i came back to the united

716

00:27:11,029 --> 00:27:09,600

states

717

00:27:14,230 --> 00:27:11,039

from that

718

00:27:17,430 --> 00:27:14,240

war zone in afghanistan after going to

719

00:27:20,230 --> 00:27:17,440

peru on the you know i came back stopped

720

00:27:23,990 --> 00:27:20,240

at my mother's and then went to peru for

721

00:27:26,230 --> 00:27:24,000

another 19 days to cover the taxes

722

00:27:28,630 --> 00:27:26,240

open you know took the ayahuasca several

723

00:27:30,710 --> 00:27:28,640

times it opened me up and then when i

724

00:27:33,430 --> 00:27:30,720

came back again in the united states my

725

00:27:34,470 --> 00:27:33,440

wife was living in manassas virginia

726  
00:27:35,510 --> 00:27:34,480  
and

727  
00:27:38,310 --> 00:27:35,520  
so

728  
00:27:39,990 --> 00:27:38,320  
that apartment we lived in in manassas

729  
00:27:42,470 --> 00:27:40,000  
was the most psychically active

730  
00:27:43,669 --> 00:27:42,480  
apartment i've ever been in my life

731  
00:27:45,029 --> 00:27:43,679  
and

732  
00:27:46,549 --> 00:27:45,039  
um

733  
00:27:49,350 --> 00:27:46,559  
i was standing

734  
00:27:51,430 --> 00:27:49,360  
there was a lady at the um

735  
00:27:52,389 --> 00:27:51,440  
on the other end of this same building i

736  
00:27:54,710 --> 00:27:52,399  
was in

737  
00:27:56,149 --> 00:27:54,720  
who who had all these religious symbols

738  
00:27:58,789 --> 00:27:56,159

crosses

739

00:28:03,750 --> 00:27:58,799

and pictures of jesus and stuff she came

740

00:28:05,590 --> 00:28:03,760

home one day front door was open and or

741

00:28:07,269 --> 00:28:05,600

she walked in her apartment

742

00:28:09,590 --> 00:28:07,279

and all of her crosses and everything

743

00:28:11,029 --> 00:28:09,600

were turned upside down while she was

744

00:28:14,389 --> 00:28:11,039

going to work

745

00:28:17,590 --> 00:28:14,399

so it was a very dark

746

00:28:21,110 --> 00:28:17,600

property so anyway um

747

00:28:24,549 --> 00:28:23,510

apartment

748

00:28:27,269 --> 00:28:24,559

building

749

00:28:29,190 --> 00:28:27,279

in the courtyard one day and this lady

750

00:28:30,950 --> 00:28:29,200

she had lupus and i have a feeling that

751

00:28:31,990 --> 00:28:30,960

lupus was caused by her attaching

752

00:28:32,870 --> 00:28:32,000

spirits

753

00:28:36,950 --> 00:28:32,880

but

754

00:28:39,110 --> 00:28:36,960

um i think she had a gen not a demon or

755

00:28:41,430 --> 00:28:39,120

a human attachment but a gen

756

00:28:43,110 --> 00:28:41,440

and the reason why i say that is because

757

00:29:00,389 --> 00:28:43,120

hold on a second shut my door again my

758

00:29:05,430 --> 00:29:02,470

there we go i was muted uh for those of

759

00:29:07,029 --> 00:29:05,440

you uh joining just now um mike was just

760

00:29:08,870 --> 00:29:07,039

uh um

761

00:29:10,389 --> 00:29:08,880

basically expounding on the different

762

00:29:13,110 --> 00:29:10,399

attaching spirits and the different

763

00:29:15,029 --> 00:29:13,120

experiences he's had um i just wanted to

764

00:29:17,190 --> 00:29:15,039

interject and use this opportunity to

765

00:29:19,510 --> 00:29:17,200

let you all know later on when we do

766

00:29:20,630 --> 00:29:19,520

some questions and answers

767

00:29:23,350 --> 00:29:20,640

please

768

00:29:26,230 --> 00:29:23,360

make sure to if you are commenting on

769

00:29:28,470 --> 00:29:26,240

youtube or twitch to use uh three

770

00:29:31,269 --> 00:29:28,480

asterixes before your question so that

771

00:29:33,669 --> 00:29:31,279

way i know it's directed towards mike

772

00:29:35,350 --> 00:29:33,679

there's also a telegram

773

00:29:37,590 --> 00:29:35,360

voice chat going on right now where you

774

00:29:39,590 --> 00:29:37,600

can also listen to this interview

775

00:29:41,190 --> 00:29:39,600

at the moment and

776

00:29:42,310 --> 00:29:41,200

if you would like to ask a question

777

00:29:43,830 --> 00:29:42,320

directly

778

00:29:45,190 --> 00:29:43,840

that would be your chance because

779

00:29:47,190 --> 00:29:45,200

there's option where you can raise your

780

00:29:49,269 --> 00:29:47,200

hand and then you can ask

781

00:29:52,830 --> 00:29:49,279

the question of mike yourself

782

00:29:55,830 --> 00:29:52,840

so um let me let me get back to mike

783

00:29:57,669 --> 00:29:55,840

here all right mike uh sorry i had to uh

784

00:29:59,669 --> 00:29:57,679

just figured i'd use the chance to to do

785

00:30:01,029 --> 00:29:59,679

this real quick so

786

00:30:02,789 --> 00:30:01,039

um

787

00:30:03,909 --> 00:30:02,799

uh please continue where you had left

788

00:30:05,190 --> 00:30:03,919

off

789

00:30:07,110 --> 00:30:05,200

okay so

790

00:30:10,149 --> 00:30:07,120

the slit it's in broad daylight this

791

00:30:11,110 --> 00:30:10,159

lady is standing about six feet from me

792

00:30:12,950 --> 00:30:11,120

and

793

00:30:14,789 --> 00:30:12,960

this is the only time i've ever seen it

794

00:30:16,389 --> 00:30:14,799

somebody's attaching spirit

795

00:30:18,950 --> 00:30:16,399

so

796

00:30:20,710 --> 00:30:18,960

um we're talk she and i are talking

797

00:30:23,990 --> 00:30:20,720

and she

798

00:30:26,950 --> 00:30:24,000

this uh spirit that's within her

799

00:30:30,149 --> 00:30:26,960

came straight off her back straight up

800

00:30:31,669 --> 00:30:30,159

off her body like straight up in the air

801  
00:30:34,630 --> 00:30:31,679  
and then

802  
00:30:37,269 --> 00:30:34,640  
uh it moved at me very quickly but it

803  
00:30:39,909 --> 00:30:37,279  
looked like um

804  
00:30:43,110 --> 00:30:39,919  
a long time ago we used to have

805  
00:30:45,990 --> 00:30:43,120  
there were cartoons where you saw jen

806  
00:30:47,669 --> 00:30:46,000  
uh like i dreamed of jeannie but not

807  
00:30:51,350 --> 00:30:47,679  
um

808  
00:30:53,029 --> 00:30:51,360  
you know we used to picture jen like uh

809  
00:30:54,710 --> 00:30:53,039  
men who were

810  
00:30:57,350 --> 00:30:54,720  
um

811  
00:30:58,549 --> 00:30:57,360  
over-muscled men that were bigger than

812  
00:31:01,029 --> 00:30:58,559  
life

813  
00:31:02,710 --> 00:31:01,039

and you wouldn't see their lower body

814

00:31:05,110 --> 00:31:02,720

but you'd only see their upper body from

815

00:31:07,110 --> 00:31:05,120

like the waist up and they'd be like

816

00:31:08,149 --> 00:31:07,120

super muscle bound

817

00:31:10,549 --> 00:31:08,159

a man

818

00:31:12,630 --> 00:31:10,559

with a turban on and it was a cartoon

819

00:31:14,710 --> 00:31:12,640

that was representing what

820

00:31:16,870 --> 00:31:14,720

gin are supposed to look like

821

00:31:18,950 --> 00:31:16,880

and that's what this thing looked like i

822

00:31:21,269 --> 00:31:18,960

didn't see a turbine on his head but it

823

00:31:24,789 --> 00:31:21,279

would look like a male human

824

00:31:26,710 --> 00:31:24,799

that was super muscle bound and large

825

00:31:28,470 --> 00:31:26,720

but i was only seeing it psychically if

826  
00:31:31,029 --> 00:31:28,480  
you were standing right next to me you

827  
00:31:33,269 --> 00:31:31,039  
might not have seen what i saw so i've

828  
00:31:35,430 --> 00:31:33,279  
seen it with my mind's eye so it goes

829  
00:31:37,750 --> 00:31:35,440  
straight up off her body

830  
00:31:39,909 --> 00:31:37,760  
and then i look at it just for

831  
00:31:41,750 --> 00:31:39,919  
a second or less and then it moves at me

832  
00:31:44,950 --> 00:31:41,760  
really quick

833  
00:31:47,509 --> 00:31:44,960  
and i stop i move backwards

834  
00:31:49,509 --> 00:31:47,519  
instinctively and i almost fall down

835  
00:31:51,669 --> 00:31:49,519  
after taking a step because it you know

836  
00:31:53,350 --> 00:31:51,679  
scares me after i move backwards that's

837  
00:31:54,470 --> 00:31:53,360  
the only attaching spirit i've ever seen

838  
00:31:57,190 --> 00:31:54,480

in my life

839

00:31:59,110 --> 00:31:57,200

now in that same corridor

840

00:32:01,269 --> 00:31:59,120

or one of the other corridors in that

841

00:32:03,509 --> 00:32:01,279

same apartment complex

842

00:32:04,870 --> 00:32:03,519

there was this little girl who was

843

00:32:06,470 --> 00:32:04,880

probably

844

00:32:07,750 --> 00:32:06,480

i'd say she was like

845

00:32:09,029 --> 00:32:07,760

somewhere between

846

00:32:10,710 --> 00:32:09,039

four

847

00:32:12,950 --> 00:32:10,720

and six

848

00:32:15,110 --> 00:32:12,960

she's probably four or five years old

849

00:32:18,310 --> 00:32:15,120

and

850

00:32:21,750 --> 00:32:18,320

she had she was holding the leash of a

851

00:32:28,389 --> 00:32:25,590

it was a bull that was a bulldog puppy

852

00:32:29,909 --> 00:32:28,399

and the puppy was like

853

00:32:32,710 --> 00:32:29,919

angry it was like

854

00:32:35,669 --> 00:32:32,720

uh barking at me and wanting to

855

00:32:37,830 --> 00:32:35,679

to bite me or something and she's like

856

00:32:40,310 --> 00:32:37,840

having a hard time holding on to it

857

00:32:43,110 --> 00:32:40,320

because she's such a little girl and

858

00:32:44,149 --> 00:32:43,120

luckily it was just a baby the dog was a

859

00:32:45,830 --> 00:32:44,159

puppy

860

00:32:47,909 --> 00:32:45,840

so but she was still having a hard time

861

00:32:49,029 --> 00:32:47,919

holding it because she was just a little

862

00:32:51,350 --> 00:32:49,039

girl right

863

00:32:53,990 --> 00:32:51,360

and when i looked at her

864

00:32:55,269 --> 00:32:54,000

her eyes were moving around really fast

865

00:32:57,029 --> 00:32:55,279

in her head

866

00:32:59,750 --> 00:32:57,039

and i knew

867

00:33:02,630 --> 00:32:59,760

um somehow that that wasn't her physical

868

00:33:05,269 --> 00:33:02,640

eyes it was i was seeing like her astral

869

00:33:06,310 --> 00:33:05,279

body or causal body or mental body or

870

00:33:07,990 --> 00:33:06,320

some other

871

00:33:09,029 --> 00:33:08,000

part of her that wasn't her physical

872

00:33:12,549 --> 00:33:09,039

body

873

00:33:13,990 --> 00:33:12,559

and uh but i also knew

874

00:33:15,830 --> 00:33:14,000

from seeing her eyes moving around

875

00:33:17,110 --> 00:33:15,840

really fast in her head that

876  
00:33:20,389 --> 00:33:17,120  
that

877  
00:33:22,549 --> 00:33:20,399  
what

878  
00:33:24,389 --> 00:33:22,559  
that uh her eyes moving around really

879  
00:33:26,710 --> 00:33:24,399  
fast that's what that meant

880  
00:33:29,990 --> 00:33:26,720  
that she had an attaching spirit

881  
00:33:35,110 --> 00:33:33,029  
around that same time frame

882  
00:33:36,310 --> 00:33:35,120  
i was being psychically attacked in my

883  
00:33:37,350 --> 00:33:36,320  
apartment

884  
00:33:40,149 --> 00:33:37,360  
and

885  
00:33:42,389 --> 00:33:40,159  
but

886  
00:33:44,310 --> 00:33:42,399  
um

887  
00:33:45,909 --> 00:33:44,320  
one one day i was

888  
00:33:47,750 --> 00:33:45,919

uh

889

00:33:49,269 --> 00:33:47,760

walking down the street

890

00:33:52,230 --> 00:33:49,279

and

891

00:33:53,190 --> 00:33:52,240

this was like the day before or the day

892

00:33:55,269 --> 00:33:53,200

of

893

00:33:57,190 --> 00:33:55,279

when i did my wife's

894

00:33:59,350 --> 00:33:57,200

i call it my wife's exorcism but it

895

00:34:01,750 --> 00:33:59,360

wasn't really an exorcism it was just i

896

00:34:04,710 --> 00:34:01,760

just confined her to a space because

897

00:34:07,990 --> 00:34:04,720

she was totally being controlled by

898

00:34:09,589 --> 00:34:08,000

some one or more spirits and she wasn't

899

00:34:12,790 --> 00:34:09,599

in control of her body

900

00:34:15,990 --> 00:34:12,800

and but that day or the day before

901  
00:34:18,790 --> 00:34:16,000  
i was walking on the street because

902  
00:34:21,430 --> 00:34:18,800  
i just was uh

903  
00:34:23,430 --> 00:34:21,440  
the the spirit attack

904  
00:34:25,990 --> 00:34:23,440  
the attacks of

905  
00:34:26,869 --> 00:34:26,000  
my person by spirits in that apartment

906  
00:34:28,710 --> 00:34:26,879  
were

907  
00:34:30,790 --> 00:34:28,720  
just driving me to leave

908  
00:34:32,149 --> 00:34:30,800  
the apartment so i just put a bunch of

909  
00:34:35,270 --> 00:34:32,159  
stuff in my pocket and i was going to

910  
00:34:37,430 --> 00:34:35,280  
leave permanently and so i just walked

911  
00:34:40,629 --> 00:34:37,440  
like an hour and a half

912  
00:34:42,389 --> 00:34:40,639  
away from the apartment or or more and

913  
00:34:44,629 --> 00:34:42,399

just kept walking and i finally sat down

914

00:34:45,669 --> 00:34:44,639

and turned her and sat there for an hour

915

00:34:47,109 --> 00:34:45,679

and then

916

00:34:48,629 --> 00:34:47,119

turned around and went back to the

917

00:34:49,669 --> 00:34:48,639

apartment but i was gone for like six

918

00:34:50,869 --> 00:34:49,679

hours

919

00:34:52,149 --> 00:34:50,879

and

920

00:34:53,430 --> 00:34:52,159

but when i was coming back to the

921

00:34:55,349 --> 00:34:53,440

apartment

922

00:34:56,790 --> 00:34:55,359

i was looking around at all the people

923

00:34:59,349 --> 00:34:56,800

on the street

924

00:35:01,030 --> 00:34:59,359

and everybody's eyes

925

00:35:02,470 --> 00:35:01,040

were jumping around

926  
00:35:03,829 --> 00:35:02,480  
in their heads just like the little

927  
00:35:05,510 --> 00:35:03,839  
girls

928  
00:35:07,109 --> 00:35:05,520  
every person on the street everybody in

929  
00:35:10,230 --> 00:35:07,119  
the car everybody walking down the

930  
00:35:11,910 --> 00:35:10,240  
street everybody was like that

931  
00:35:13,510 --> 00:35:11,920  
and then another

932  
00:35:19,589 --> 00:35:13,520  
time

933  
00:35:21,829 --> 00:35:19,599  
because of some

934  
00:35:24,550 --> 00:35:21,839  
issues with my wife and i

935  
00:35:28,710 --> 00:35:26,630  
had to go see a judge

936  
00:35:31,030 --> 00:35:28,720  
and

937  
00:35:32,950 --> 00:35:31,040  
i was sitting in this courthouse

938  
00:35:34,790 --> 00:35:32,960

uh corridor

939

00:35:38,069 --> 00:35:34,800

outside the courtroom

940

00:35:40,150 --> 00:35:38,079

on a wooden bench that lined these two

941

00:35:41,430 --> 00:35:40,160

this really long hallway on both sides

942

00:35:43,670 --> 00:35:41,440

of the hallway

943

00:35:44,390 --> 00:35:43,680

and people were sitting

944

00:35:47,910 --> 00:35:44,400

the

945

00:35:50,069 --> 00:35:47,920

doors were shut he was doing his

946

00:35:50,870 --> 00:35:50,079

preliminary stuff

947

00:35:53,030 --> 00:35:50,880

and

948

00:35:54,310 --> 00:35:53,040

that the things he does before he sees

949

00:35:55,109 --> 00:35:54,320

anybody

950

00:35:57,030 --> 00:35:55,119

and

951  
00:35:59,750 --> 00:35:57,040  
everybody in the hallway is waiting on

952  
00:36:01,349 --> 00:35:59,760  
him the door to the to the

953  
00:36:03,430 --> 00:36:01,359  
courtroom to open up

954  
00:36:05,829 --> 00:36:03,440  
so there's a whole boatload of people

955  
00:36:07,750 --> 00:36:05,839  
sitting on these wooden benches lining

956  
00:36:09,109 --> 00:36:07,760  
this really long hallway

957  
00:36:10,550 --> 00:36:09,119  
on both sides of the hallway and i

958  
00:36:13,670 --> 00:36:10,560  
looked at everybody

959  
00:36:15,030 --> 00:36:13,680  
and about one in three or four people

960  
00:36:17,430 --> 00:36:15,040  
had their eyes

961  
00:36:19,430 --> 00:36:17,440  
jumping around and their heads and the

962  
00:36:22,069 --> 00:36:19,440  
rest of people were just normal

963  
00:36:25,349 --> 00:36:22,079

and i knew intuitively that all the

964

00:36:26,550 --> 00:36:25,359

people who had their eyes jumping around

965

00:36:28,390 --> 00:36:26,560

they had

966

00:36:30,230 --> 00:36:28,400

attaching spirits and they were also the

967

00:36:31,430 --> 00:36:30,240

ones

968

00:36:35,109 --> 00:36:31,440

that were

969

00:36:39,109 --> 00:36:37,430

who had committed a crime or were

970

00:36:41,510 --> 00:36:39,119

accused of committing a crime like

971

00:36:44,870 --> 00:36:41,520

myself and the rest of the people were

972

00:36:46,790 --> 00:36:44,880

their friends or relatives or lawyers

973

00:36:49,030 --> 00:36:46,800

uh there to assist them

974

00:36:50,230 --> 00:36:49,040

and they didn't have the

975

00:36:52,950 --> 00:36:50,240

people they were accused had the

976  
00:36:55,430 --> 00:36:52,960  
touching spirits and the people who were

977  
00:36:56,470 --> 00:36:55,440  
not accused did not have attaching

978  
00:36:57,990 --> 00:36:56,480  
spirits

979  
00:37:00,390 --> 00:36:58,000  
so

980  
00:37:01,990 --> 00:37:00,400  
let's see what else i've already talked

981  
00:37:04,100 --> 00:37:02,000  
about my wife

982  
00:37:05,670 --> 00:37:04,110  
and me in portland and

983  
00:37:08,230 --> 00:37:05,680  
[Music]

984  
00:37:09,430 --> 00:37:08,240  
uh oh so the one that sits on my head it

985  
00:37:12,230 --> 00:37:09,440  
sits

986  
00:37:15,829 --> 00:37:14,790  
the cowlick part of your head

987  
00:37:17,349 --> 00:37:15,839  
is

988  
00:37:19,589 --> 00:37:17,359

where it sits

989

00:37:21,670 --> 00:37:19,599

and it can be spread out across the top

990

00:37:23,109 --> 00:37:21,680

of my head but it generally sits

991

00:37:25,030 --> 00:37:23,119

i can feel it

992

00:37:27,270 --> 00:37:25,040

uh almost always

993

00:37:29,349 --> 00:37:27,280

at the

994

00:37:31,270 --> 00:37:29,359

back of the top of my head where the

995

00:37:33,670 --> 00:37:31,280

back of my head meets the top of my head

996

00:37:36,069 --> 00:37:33,680

it's called the cowlick and it's just

997

00:37:38,550 --> 00:37:36,079

above your what's called your default

998

00:37:39,910 --> 00:37:38,560

motor network part of your brain

999

00:37:41,990 --> 00:37:39,920

and

1000

00:37:43,589 --> 00:37:42,000

so it's always there in that one spot

1001  
00:37:46,310 --> 00:37:43,599  
but the one on my back

1002  
00:37:47,430 --> 00:37:46,320  
moves around all over the place and it

1003  
00:37:49,030 --> 00:37:47,440  
i don't

1004  
00:37:53,589 --> 00:37:49,040  
feel it very often with the one on my

1005  
00:37:56,550 --> 00:37:55,109  
um

1006  
00:37:58,630 --> 00:37:56,560  
if you have

1007  
00:38:01,349 --> 00:37:58,640  
a sharp back pain

1008  
00:38:06,150 --> 00:38:03,990  
and it stays in one spot and it never

1009  
00:38:08,790 --> 00:38:06,160  
moves around you like have a slipped

1010  
00:38:11,109 --> 00:38:08,800  
disc a compressed spine

1011  
00:38:13,910 --> 00:38:11,119  
a broken something

1012  
00:38:16,150 --> 00:38:13,920  
uh torn something

1013  
00:38:19,270 --> 00:38:16,160

it's all physical that's all physical

1014

00:38:21,030 --> 00:38:19,280

and it stays in one spot it never moves

1015

00:38:23,670 --> 00:38:21,040

that's having to do with your spine or

1016

00:38:27,109 --> 00:38:23,680

something in a particular spot of your

1017

00:38:29,829 --> 00:38:27,119

back that's a normal back pain however

1018

00:38:32,390 --> 00:38:29,839

if you have a sharp back pain and it

1019

00:38:34,550 --> 00:38:32,400

moves around on your back

1020

00:38:36,630 --> 00:38:34,560

and doesn't stay in one spot

1021

00:38:37,910 --> 00:38:36,640

that's an attaching spirit

1022

00:38:41,109 --> 00:38:37,920

similarly

1023

00:38:43,030 --> 00:38:41,119

with a head a head

1024

00:38:44,470 --> 00:38:43,040

pain like a headache

1025

00:38:47,589 --> 00:38:44,480

if you have

1026

00:38:49,430 --> 00:38:47,599

a headache that's more localized it's

1027

00:38:51,510 --> 00:38:49,440

not spread out very far

1028

00:38:53,990 --> 00:38:51,520

and you stick your hand

1029

00:38:55,430 --> 00:38:54,000

on that spot on your head

1030

00:38:59,670 --> 00:38:55,440

and

1031

00:39:01,510 --> 00:38:59,680

uh the pain your headache goes away

1032

00:39:03,910 --> 00:39:01,520

while your hand is sitting there take

1033

00:39:07,510 --> 00:39:03,920

your hand off it comes back you put your

1034

00:39:10,390 --> 00:39:07,520

hand on there on that spot it goes away

1035

00:39:13,589 --> 00:39:10,400

you take your hand off it comes back

1036

00:39:14,390 --> 00:39:13,599

and let's say you put your hand on again

1037

00:39:16,870 --> 00:39:14,400

and

1038

00:39:19,109 --> 00:39:16,880

it go your pain goes away but you can

1039

00:39:21,510 --> 00:39:19,119

feel the energy

1040

00:39:23,270 --> 00:39:21,520

on the outside of your hand maybe on the

1041

00:39:24,069 --> 00:39:23,280

side of your hand or on the top of your

1042

00:39:26,829 --> 00:39:24,079

hand

1043

00:39:29,430 --> 00:39:26,839

that's an attaching spirit

1044

00:39:31,510 --> 00:39:29,440

so um

1045

00:39:33,910 --> 00:39:31,520

i'm just trying to let people know

1046

00:39:35,430 --> 00:39:33,920

how they can tell the difference between

1047

00:39:38,230 --> 00:39:35,440

a normal

1048

00:39:40,829 --> 00:39:38,240

uh headache or normal back pain

1049

00:39:44,550 --> 00:39:40,839

and an attaching spirit

1050

00:39:49,670 --> 00:39:45,589

so

1051  
00:39:51,109 --> 00:39:49,680  
be used to see

1052  
00:39:53,109 --> 00:39:51,119  
um

1053  
00:39:55,589 --> 00:39:53,119  
ghosts like

1054  
00:39:57,510 --> 00:39:55,599  
have you ever been to a ghost hunt

1055  
00:39:58,390 --> 00:39:57,520  
yes several times

1056  
00:39:59,829 --> 00:39:58,400  
okay

1057  
00:40:02,230 --> 00:39:59,839  
are you aware that

1058  
00:40:03,829 --> 00:40:02,240  
the xerolux cameras can see ghosts in

1059  
00:40:05,589 --> 00:40:03,839  
real time

1060  
00:40:08,069 --> 00:40:05,599  
no i don't know any of the technical

1061  
00:40:11,270 --> 00:40:08,079  
aspects i just know the

1062  
00:40:13,270 --> 00:40:11,280  
the tours and some actual um

1063  
00:40:15,349 --> 00:40:13,280

uh ghost suns that were done by people

1064

00:40:16,950 --> 00:40:15,359

that that that's pretty much their

1065

00:40:19,270 --> 00:40:16,960

living um

1066

00:40:20,790 --> 00:40:19,280

i've only partaken in that way but not

1067

00:40:23,030 --> 00:40:20,800

necessarily playing with any of the

1068

00:40:26,470 --> 00:40:23,040

technology that they use

1069

00:40:27,589 --> 00:40:26,480

well i was up i went on a ghost hunt up

1070

00:40:31,190 --> 00:40:27,599

in

1071

00:40:33,829 --> 00:40:31,200

map

1072

00:40:35,190 --> 00:40:33,839

you'll find a city called snohomish

1073

00:40:38,630 --> 00:40:35,200

washington

1074

00:40:40,550 --> 00:40:38,640

and most maps don't have sky komish

1075

00:40:43,270 --> 00:40:40,560

washington they only have snohomish

1076  
00:40:46,470 --> 00:40:43,280  
washington but sky comish washington is

1077  
00:40:49,910 --> 00:40:46,480  
very close to snohomish washington

1078  
00:40:53,270 --> 00:40:49,920  
okay sky combust washington is is a gu

1079  
00:40:56,150 --> 00:40:53,280  
is literally a ghost town the they have

1080  
00:40:57,190 --> 00:40:56,160  
no power in the town except there's one

1081  
00:40:58,550 --> 00:40:57,200  
hotel

1082  
00:41:00,710 --> 00:40:58,560  
that has

1083  
00:41:02,710 --> 00:41:00,720  
uh power i don't know how it gets power

1084  
00:41:06,069 --> 00:41:02,720  
because the municipality

1085  
00:41:07,349 --> 00:41:06,079  
has no power so they must have i don't

1086  
00:41:08,550 --> 00:41:07,359  
know if they have generators or not

1087  
00:41:09,910 --> 00:41:08,560  
because you can't hear the generators

1088  
00:41:12,390 --> 00:41:09,920

running so i don't know how that

1089

00:41:15,190 --> 00:41:12,400

building gets power but this building

1090

00:41:17,349 --> 00:41:15,200

this one hotel has power and so people

1091

00:41:19,910 --> 00:41:17,359

go to the hotel to have a ghost

1092

00:41:21,109 --> 00:41:19,920

experience to have to see to do ghost

1093

00:41:23,510 --> 00:41:21,119

tents

1094

00:41:24,750 --> 00:41:23,520

so when we went there

1095

00:41:26,150 --> 00:41:24,760

uh there's a um

1096

00:41:28,390 --> 00:41:26,160

[Music]

1097

00:41:30,950 --> 00:41:28,400

there's a

1098

00:41:32,550 --> 00:41:30,960

mountain next to that

1099

00:41:33,430 --> 00:41:32,560

next to that city

1100

00:41:35,109 --> 00:41:33,440

and

1101

00:41:37,349 --> 00:41:35,119

back in

1102

00:41:39,190 --> 00:41:37,359

uh i don't know if it's the late 1800s

1103

00:41:40,390 --> 00:41:39,200

or early 1900s

1104

00:41:42,630 --> 00:41:40,400

there was a

1105

00:41:44,550 --> 00:41:42,640

um

1106

00:41:47,270 --> 00:41:44,560

a train that went through this train

1107

00:41:49,270 --> 00:41:47,280

tunnel that goes through this mountain

1108

00:41:51,109 --> 00:41:49,280

it's like a half a mile

1109

00:41:52,950 --> 00:41:51,119

it's either somewhere between a quarter

1110

00:41:55,030 --> 00:41:52,960

and a half mile long

1111

00:41:56,950 --> 00:41:55,040

tunnel through the through this mountain

1112

00:41:58,069 --> 00:41:56,960

and the train goes through it

1113

00:42:00,150 --> 00:41:58,079

and

1114

00:42:02,390 --> 00:42:00,160

um

1115

00:42:03,829 --> 00:42:02,400

and so the train was in there

1116

00:42:06,790 --> 00:42:03,839

one year

1117

00:42:07,510 --> 00:42:06,800

and it was snowing heavily

1118

00:42:13,430 --> 00:42:07,520

and

1119

00:42:14,710 --> 00:42:13,440

uh to get away from the snow

1120

00:42:17,109 --> 00:42:14,720

and

1121

00:42:19,030 --> 00:42:17,119

uh when they tried to get out of the

1122

00:42:22,230 --> 00:42:19,040

tunnel with the train

1123

00:42:24,230 --> 00:42:22,240

it got part of the way out and got stuck

1124

00:42:27,109 --> 00:42:24,240

and it's sitting there chugging

1125

00:42:29,510 --> 00:42:27,119

uh making its noise and and vibration

1126  
00:42:31,109 --> 00:42:29,520  
and stuff and it caused an avalanche and

1127  
00:42:32,790 --> 00:42:31,119  
that avalanche

1128  
00:42:34,230 --> 00:42:32,800  
killed like

1129  
00:42:37,190 --> 00:42:34,240  
maybe

1130  
00:42:39,109 --> 00:42:37,200  
a third to half the people on the train

1131  
00:42:42,069 --> 00:42:39,119  
and most of the people or half the

1132  
00:42:44,470 --> 00:42:42,079  
people in the city wiped out the town

1133  
00:42:45,990 --> 00:42:44,480  
and it wiped out the train

1134  
00:42:47,670 --> 00:42:46,000  
and it didn't kill everybody but it

1135  
00:42:48,630 --> 00:42:47,680  
killed a lot of people

1136  
00:42:50,309 --> 00:42:48,640  
and

1137  
00:42:51,750 --> 00:42:50,319  
you know when you talk about that people

1138  
00:42:53,829 --> 00:42:51,760

hear the story and they're like no

1139

00:42:55,589 --> 00:42:53,839

that's just a that's just a story that

1140

00:42:58,910 --> 00:42:55,599

didn't didn't really happen

1141

00:43:00,710 --> 00:42:58,920

but i have photos on my website

1142

00:43:03,430 --> 00:43:00,720

profoundstates.com

1143

00:43:05,910 --> 00:43:03,440

that beg to differ because there's still

1144

00:43:09,030 --> 00:43:05,920

huge chunks of rebar hanging from one

1145

00:43:10,829 --> 00:43:09,829

this

1146

00:43:14,069 --> 00:43:10,839

train

1147

00:43:15,510 --> 00:43:14,079

tunnel uh where it's evidence that yes

1148

00:43:17,510 --> 00:43:15,520

there was a

1149

00:43:19,670 --> 00:43:17,520

um

1150

00:43:22,309 --> 00:43:19,680

there was a

1151

00:43:23,109 --> 00:43:22,319

avalanche that that uh

1152

00:43:26,069 --> 00:43:23,119

that

1153

00:43:27,589 --> 00:43:26,079

killed a lot of people and knocked out

1154

00:43:28,870 --> 00:43:27,599

the end of that tunnel

1155

00:43:31,670 --> 00:43:28,880

and so

1156

00:43:32,120 --> 00:43:31,680

um it

1157

00:43:33,910 --> 00:43:32,130

um

1158

00:43:35,829 --> 00:43:33,920

[Music]

1159

00:43:38,309 --> 00:43:35,839

so i was able to photograph a lot of

1160

00:43:40,950 --> 00:43:38,319

orbs and stuff there and oh anyway i

1161

00:43:42,870 --> 00:43:40,960

remember now why i brought it up so

1162

00:43:44,870 --> 00:43:42,880

i there was one point where i was

1163

00:43:47,270 --> 00:43:44,880

standing behind this one

1164

00:43:49,430 --> 00:43:47,280

uh ufologist who's also a paranormal

1165

00:43:51,910 --> 00:43:49,440

researcher she's got a

1166

00:43:52,870 --> 00:43:51,920

a sony zero lux camera they just come

1167

00:43:55,670 --> 00:43:52,880

out

1168

00:43:57,270 --> 00:43:55,680

the uh the week before

1169

00:43:57,590 --> 00:43:57,280

and so

1170

00:43:59,589 --> 00:43:57,600

um

1171

00:44:01,990 --> 00:43:59,599

[Music]

1172

00:44:04,630 --> 00:44:02,000

this ghost this orb

1173

00:44:06,390 --> 00:44:04,640

uh by the way if you're if you're a

1174

00:44:09,109 --> 00:44:06,400

ghost you're either

1175

00:44:10,309 --> 00:44:09,119

seen as an ectoplasm or an orb

1176  
00:44:13,670 --> 00:44:10,319  
and so

1177  
00:44:14,790 --> 00:44:13,680  
this orb or slash ghost came flying over

1178  
00:44:16,790 --> 00:44:14,800  
us

1179  
00:44:19,430 --> 00:44:16,800  
and i i'm not a psych all these ladies i

1180  
00:44:21,430 --> 00:44:19,440  
was with are all psychic and so they

1181  
00:44:23,030 --> 00:44:21,440  
were seeing the ghost left and right

1182  
00:44:24,069 --> 00:44:23,040  
even when it was pitch dark they could

1183  
00:44:26,470 --> 00:44:24,079  
see it

1184  
00:44:27,990 --> 00:44:26,480  
and um

1185  
00:44:29,910 --> 00:44:28,000  
i couldn't see them

1186  
00:44:31,750 --> 00:44:29,920  
because i'm not that psychic i am

1187  
00:44:33,510 --> 00:44:31,760  
psychic but not that psych

1188  
00:44:36,309 --> 00:44:33,520

and so i'm standing behind this lady

1189

00:44:39,270 --> 00:44:36,319

with this zero like sony xerox camera

1190

00:44:41,589 --> 00:44:39,280

and the sword comes flying over us

1191

00:44:43,430 --> 00:44:41,599

and comes down in front of us

1192

00:44:45,430 --> 00:44:43,440

in front of her camera

1193

00:44:48,230 --> 00:44:45,440

and she picks it up

1194

00:44:53,589 --> 00:44:48,240

and uh or the camera picks it up

1195

00:44:56,790 --> 00:44:53,599

and it starts flying in an orb in a uh

1196

00:44:59,109 --> 00:44:56,800

in the shape of a infinity sign

1197

00:45:01,589 --> 00:44:59,119

in front of the camera excuse me uh just

1198

00:45:03,589 --> 00:45:01,599

one quick second i'm sorry mike um

1199

00:45:04,870 --> 00:45:03,599

uh is there any way that maybe the music

1200

00:45:06,710 --> 00:45:04,880

you're playing in the background because

1201  
00:45:09,270 --> 00:45:06,720  
i might get a strike because it's coming

1202  
00:45:10,390 --> 00:45:09,280  
through youtube

1203  
00:45:12,550 --> 00:45:10,400  
okay

1204  
00:45:16,710 --> 00:45:12,560  
that's all right

1205  
00:45:19,109 --> 00:45:16,720  
so um i guess well while um uh mike does

1206  
00:45:21,030 --> 00:45:19,119  
this also uh hopefully make this

1207  
00:45:23,109 --> 00:45:21,040  
adjustment because usually youtube

1208  
00:45:25,349 --> 00:45:23,119  
thinks that i'm then playing some

1209  
00:45:27,109 --> 00:45:25,359  
copyright music and then i don't i'd

1210  
00:45:28,390 --> 00:45:27,119  
hate to get a strike for no reason

1211  
00:45:30,550 --> 00:45:28,400  
anyway um

1212  
00:45:32,790 --> 00:45:30,560  
also just real quick um if i haven't

1213  
00:45:34,630 --> 00:45:32,800

said this already in the description

1214

00:45:37,349 --> 00:45:34,640

i have all the links that mike has

1215

00:45:39,589 --> 00:45:37,359

provided for me so um i certainly hope

1216

00:45:41,510 --> 00:45:39,599

that uh either throughout the interview

1217

00:45:43,670 --> 00:45:41,520

or after the interview you go and check

1218

00:45:45,510 --> 00:45:43,680

those out uh basically give me the link

1219

00:45:46,390 --> 00:45:45,520

to this website

1220

00:45:49,430 --> 00:45:46,400

link

1221

00:45:52,390 --> 00:45:49,440

to the unpublished well not the entire

1222

00:45:54,630 --> 00:45:52,400

book but just a a section of it um link

1223

00:45:56,309 --> 00:45:54,640

to his youtube channel and i always

1224

00:45:58,069 --> 00:45:56,319

encourage everyone else watching to

1225

00:45:59,829 --> 00:45:58,079

certainly check it out

1226

00:46:02,069 --> 00:45:59,839

all right mike looks like you're you're

1227

00:46:04,309 --> 00:46:02,079

back let me unmute you again ah thanks

1228

00:46:07,030 --> 00:46:04,319

for that i appreciate it

1229

00:46:08,230 --> 00:46:07,040

my dog was scratching at the door and my

1230

00:46:10,069 --> 00:46:08,240

wife

1231

00:46:12,309 --> 00:46:10,079

uh opened the door so the dog could come

1232

00:46:15,750 --> 00:46:12,319

in and then she comes in and then

1233

00:46:18,470 --> 00:46:15,760

of course her music from the tv and the

1234

00:46:20,470 --> 00:46:18,480

living room comes through the door

1235

00:46:22,069 --> 00:46:20,480

so anyway all right well thanks for that

1236

00:46:23,750 --> 00:46:22,079

i'm sorry so please continue if you

1237

00:46:25,910 --> 00:46:23,760

remember where you left off

1238

00:46:28,470 --> 00:46:25,920

i do uh so i'm standing behind this lady

1239

00:46:30,710 --> 00:46:28,480

with a sony zero lux camera and the orb

1240

00:46:33,109 --> 00:46:30,720

flies in front of it and it does starts

1241

00:46:36,470 --> 00:46:33,119

flying in his a figure eight

1242

00:46:38,390 --> 00:46:36,480

uh formation and so i knew that bugs

1243

00:46:40,790 --> 00:46:38,400

don't fly and figure

1244

00:46:43,430 --> 00:46:40,800

infinity sign formation

1245

00:46:44,950 --> 00:46:43,440

so i knew that was not a bug plus you

1246

00:46:47,349 --> 00:46:44,960

wouldn't see a bug in the dark like that

1247

00:46:49,990 --> 00:46:47,359

anyway you would it would just be

1248

00:46:52,309 --> 00:46:50,000

you wouldn't be able to see it and so

1249

00:46:53,910 --> 00:46:52,319

anyway that's uh

1250

00:46:56,230 --> 00:46:53,920

a ghost

1251  
00:46:58,390 --> 00:46:56,240  
so i i don't even know why i brought

1252  
00:47:00,550 --> 00:46:58,400  
that up other than you

1253  
00:47:02,870 --> 00:47:00,560  
we were something about the camera uh

1254  
00:47:04,630 --> 00:47:02,880  
that you were you were asking me

1255  
00:47:06,309 --> 00:47:04,640  
about the camera and it picks up

1256  
00:47:08,309 --> 00:47:06,319  
something i'm sorry i can't recall what

1257  
00:47:11,829 --> 00:47:08,319  
what you want i asked you if you were

1258  
00:47:12,790 --> 00:47:11,839  
aware that that cameras could see ghosts

1259  
00:47:14,870 --> 00:47:12,800  
live

1260  
00:47:16,069 --> 00:47:14,880  
okay and the reason why i brought that

1261  
00:47:18,950 --> 00:47:16,079  
up

1262  
00:47:21,670 --> 00:47:18,960  
one of the reasons was because

1263  
00:47:26,950 --> 00:47:21,680

there is a book written by

1264

00:47:32,549 --> 00:47:29,670

a camera that's supposedly developed by

1265

00:47:33,670 --> 00:47:32,559

nasa somebody working for nasa

1266

00:47:36,400 --> 00:47:33,680

and

1267

00:47:46,710 --> 00:47:36,410

i

1268

00:47:49,190 --> 00:47:46,720

and

1269

00:47:52,150 --> 00:47:49,200

or at least the website

1270

00:47:53,270 --> 00:47:52,160

that uh talks about it it's named that

1271

00:47:54,309 --> 00:47:53,280

anyway

1272

00:47:56,630 --> 00:47:54,319

i

1273

00:47:59,349 --> 00:47:56,640

have a dream about the future and my

1274

00:48:01,510 --> 00:47:59,359

dream is regarding attaching spirits

1275

00:48:03,990 --> 00:48:01,520

that at some point

1276

00:48:07,190 --> 00:48:06,390

i will be in a

1277

00:48:08,309 --> 00:48:07,200

uh

1278

00:48:14,470 --> 00:48:08,319

meeting

1279

00:48:16,790 --> 00:48:14,480

and i'll be sitting in a chair

1280

00:48:19,030 --> 00:48:16,800

on stage or not on stage in front of a

1281

00:48:21,349 --> 00:48:19,040

group of people and they'll be sitting

1282

00:48:23,510 --> 00:48:21,359

in the crowd and

1283

00:48:25,349 --> 00:48:23,520

i will invite the i'll tell them all

1284

00:48:27,190 --> 00:48:25,359

these things that i'm telling you and

1285

00:48:28,150 --> 00:48:27,200

then uh and then i'll invite them to

1286

00:48:29,829 --> 00:48:28,160

come up

1287

00:48:31,109 --> 00:48:29,839

and put their hand

1288

00:48:34,630 --> 00:48:31,119

on my head

1289

00:48:36,069 --> 00:48:34,640

see my wife a long time ago i invited

1290

00:48:37,990 --> 00:48:36,079

her to put her hand on the top of my

1291

00:48:40,230 --> 00:48:38,000

head so she could feel the energy of my

1292

00:48:42,150 --> 00:48:40,240

attaching spirit and she did that she

1293

00:48:43,750 --> 00:48:42,160

put her hand on the top of my head and

1294

00:48:45,750 --> 00:48:43,760

she could feel the energy of my

1295

00:48:47,510 --> 00:48:45,760

attaching spirit that sits there she

1296

00:48:49,109 --> 00:48:47,520

could feel its tingling

1297

00:48:50,630 --> 00:48:49,119

under her hand

1298

00:48:51,990 --> 00:48:50,640

and she said it was the strangest thing

1299

00:48:54,150 --> 00:48:52,000

she'd ever felt

1300

00:48:56,309 --> 00:48:54,160

and so i figured in the future

1301  
00:48:58,549 --> 00:48:56,319  
if i can get enough people together

1302  
00:48:59,750 --> 00:48:58,559  
who want to

1303  
00:49:01,910 --> 00:48:59,760  
prove

1304  
00:49:03,190 --> 00:49:01,920  
to the world that attaching spirits are

1305  
00:49:11,750 --> 00:49:03,200  
real

1306  
00:49:13,109 --> 00:49:11,760  
then we could videotape that video

1307  
00:49:16,470 --> 00:49:13,119  
record that

1308  
00:49:18,630 --> 00:49:16,480  
and stream it to youtube or whatever and

1309  
00:49:20,790 --> 00:49:18,640  
people would come up and stand behind me

1310  
00:49:21,829 --> 00:49:20,800  
and stick their head out their hand out

1311  
00:49:24,309 --> 00:49:21,839  
arm out

1312  
00:49:25,589 --> 00:49:24,319  
to the left side of my head i would grab

1313  
00:49:28,230 --> 00:49:25,599

their hand

1314

00:49:29,670 --> 00:49:28,240

and then stick it on the top of my head

1315

00:49:32,710 --> 00:49:29,680

and they would close their eyes and they

1316

00:49:33,910 --> 00:49:32,720

would have like 30 seconds or maybe a

1317

00:49:34,870 --> 00:49:33,920

whole minute

1318

00:49:36,790 --> 00:49:34,880

to

1319

00:49:38,069 --> 00:49:36,800

close their eyes and focus and see if

1320

00:49:40,870 --> 00:49:38,079

they can

1321

00:49:43,430 --> 00:49:40,880

uh feel anything from the bottom side of

1322

00:49:45,670 --> 00:49:43,440

their hand to see if they can feel the

1323

00:49:47,750 --> 00:49:45,680

energy from the attaching spirit and it

1324

00:49:51,190 --> 00:49:47,760

would all be recorded and if they had

1325

00:49:52,069 --> 00:49:51,200

any special reaction facial reaction

1326

00:49:54,390 --> 00:49:52,079

that

1327

00:49:57,030 --> 00:49:54,400

you know this would be some

1328

00:49:58,390 --> 00:49:57,040

level of proof to people that attaching

1329

00:50:00,390 --> 00:49:58,400

spirits are real

1330

00:50:03,030 --> 00:50:00,400

and then from there

1331

00:50:05,589 --> 00:50:03,040

going forward we would have

1332

00:50:08,549 --> 00:50:05,599

a couple contests to see

1333

00:50:12,630 --> 00:50:08,559

if anybody you know we would crowdfund

1334

00:50:14,790 --> 00:50:12,640

um the development of a

1335

00:50:16,630 --> 00:50:14,800

a camera that could see

1336

00:50:18,390 --> 00:50:16,640

attack not just ghosts like the one i

1337

00:50:19,430 --> 00:50:18,400

mentioned before but actual attaching

1338

00:50:22,150 --> 00:50:19,440

spirits

1339

00:50:24,470 --> 00:50:22,160

now if nasa did create

1340

00:50:26,470 --> 00:50:24,480

or somebody working for nasa did invent

1341

00:50:28,309 --> 00:50:26,480

a camera that already exists

1342

00:50:30,630 --> 00:50:28,319

that can see attaching spirits which

1343

00:50:33,829 --> 00:50:30,640

this book claims

1344

00:50:36,790 --> 00:50:33,839

uh is is

1345

00:50:38,630 --> 00:50:36,800

already exists i've researched it i've

1346

00:50:41,589 --> 00:50:38,640

not found any reference

1347

00:50:43,589 --> 00:50:41,599

from nasa or anywhere else

1348

00:50:45,829 --> 00:50:43,599

aside from this book

1349

00:50:47,430 --> 00:50:45,839

that this is true

1350

00:50:49,829 --> 00:50:47,440

but if it is true

1351  
00:50:51,910 --> 00:50:49,839  
then one of the things i was hoping to

1352  
00:50:53,910 --> 00:50:51,920  
happen in the future the creation of

1353  
00:50:56,230 --> 00:50:53,920  
technology that can actually see

1354  
00:50:58,309 --> 00:50:56,240  
attaching spirits

1355  
00:51:00,390 --> 00:50:58,319  
that may already exist

1356  
00:51:01,109 --> 00:51:00,400  
if it doesn't then we need to crowdfund

1357  
00:51:03,270 --> 00:51:01,119  
the

1358  
00:51:06,150 --> 00:51:03,280  
invention of it okay

1359  
00:51:06,870 --> 00:51:06,160  
and another thing we need to crowdfund

1360  
00:51:09,910 --> 00:51:06,880  
is

1361  
00:51:12,630 --> 00:51:09,920  
a contest to see who has the best

1362  
00:51:13,910 --> 00:51:12,640  
exorcism technique that can be taught to

1363  
00:51:15,030 --> 00:51:13,920

the masses

1364

00:51:17,030 --> 00:51:15,040

so if

1365

00:51:18,549 --> 00:51:17,040

we can come up with a

1366

00:51:21,670 --> 00:51:18,559

technology that can see attaching

1367

00:51:22,950 --> 00:51:21,680

spirits and we can also if it doesn't

1368

00:51:25,510 --> 00:51:22,960

already exist

1369

00:51:27,910 --> 00:51:25,520

and also come up with a technique that

1370

00:51:30,309 --> 00:51:27,920

anybody can learn to remove attaching

1371

00:51:31,750 --> 00:51:30,319

spirits that's easy to learn and that

1372

00:51:34,710 --> 00:51:31,760

works

1373

00:51:37,270 --> 00:51:34,720

if we can come up with both of those

1374

00:51:38,950 --> 00:51:37,280

and then prove that they exist

1375

00:51:43,349 --> 00:51:38,960

scientifically

1376

00:51:46,790 --> 00:51:43,359

and and move the needle forward to like

1377

00:51:49,030 --> 00:51:46,800

you're you were an art bell fan right

1378

00:51:51,510 --> 00:51:49,040

yeah i love coast to coast in general

1379

00:51:55,349 --> 00:51:51,520

okay so you remember how he moved the

1380

00:51:58,069 --> 00:51:55,359

needle forward about ufos right

1381

00:52:00,470 --> 00:51:58,079

um please explain i'm not following

1382

00:52:02,470 --> 00:52:00,480

well do you remember when he interviewed

1383

00:52:04,950 --> 00:52:02,480

the there was two

1384

00:52:07,430 --> 00:52:04,960

airline crews that saw the same ufo at

1385

00:52:09,190 --> 00:52:07,440

the same time you remember that

1386

00:52:10,950 --> 00:52:09,200

um i've listened to a lot i joined

1387

00:52:14,150 --> 00:52:10,960

remember that particular episode okay do

1388

00:52:16,230 --> 00:52:14,160

you remember there was a ufo that was

1389

00:52:18,470 --> 00:52:16,240

uh chased across six different counties

1390

00:52:21,190 --> 00:52:18,480

by six different police departments yes

1391

00:52:23,589 --> 00:52:21,200

that i remember yeah okay so he

1392

00:52:24,870 --> 00:52:23,599

interviewed those police

1393

00:52:26,790 --> 00:52:24,880

so that

1394

00:52:29,510 --> 00:52:26,800

moved the needle forward in the sense

1395

00:52:31,270 --> 00:52:29,520

that he's helping to prove that

1396

00:52:34,230 --> 00:52:31,280

aliens that

1397

00:52:36,309 --> 00:52:34,240

that any craft are coming to the planet

1398

00:52:38,790 --> 00:52:36,319

and it's not just crazy people seeing

1399

00:52:39,750 --> 00:52:38,800

them he moved that needle forward

1400

00:52:41,349 --> 00:52:39,760

okay

1401  
00:52:43,030 --> 00:52:41,359  
and so

1402  
00:52:47,990 --> 00:52:43,040  
uh this

1403  
00:52:49,030 --> 00:52:48,000  
uh when cnn when uh the times report

1404  
00:52:51,030 --> 00:52:49,040  
came out

1405  
00:52:56,630 --> 00:52:51,040  
about the

1406  
00:52:59,030 --> 00:52:56,640  
and it was it was a mistake

1407  
00:53:01,109 --> 00:52:59,040  
uh i think leslie keane wrote this

1408  
00:53:03,270 --> 00:53:01,119  
article for

1409  
00:53:04,470 --> 00:53:03,280  
for the new york times talking about

1410  
00:53:05,990 --> 00:53:04,480  
atip

1411  
00:53:08,309 --> 00:53:06,000  
uh and their

1412  
00:53:10,309 --> 00:53:08,319  
investigations into ufos

1413  
00:53:11,910 --> 00:53:10,319

and her then the story

1414

00:53:13,270 --> 00:53:11,920

that she that was written in the new

1415

00:53:16,390 --> 00:53:13,280

york times that broke all this

1416

00:53:17,910 --> 00:53:16,400

information out to the public uh a year

1417

00:53:19,190 --> 00:53:17,920

or two ago

1418

00:53:21,670 --> 00:53:19,200

uh it

1419

00:53:23,510 --> 00:53:21,680

the story was mostly correct but there

1420

00:53:25,829 --> 00:53:23,520

was one mistake in there and that was it

1421

00:53:29,990 --> 00:53:25,839

wasn't a tip it was asap

1422

00:53:33,109 --> 00:53:30,000

and that had to do with the um

1423

00:53:35,430 --> 00:53:33,119

with robert bigelow's skinwalker ranch

1424

00:53:36,790 --> 00:53:35,440

that's now on by brandon fugel

1425

00:53:39,990 --> 00:53:36,800

so

1426  
00:53:45,430 --> 00:53:43,190  
investigated not only the ufos appearing

1427  
00:53:47,030 --> 00:53:45,440  
over the skinwalker ranch but the skin

1428  
00:53:49,109 --> 00:53:47,040  
walkers and all the paranormal things

1429  
00:53:51,510 --> 00:53:49,119  
that happened around ufos

1430  
00:53:53,910 --> 00:53:51,520  
and so the dia

1431  
00:53:56,230 --> 00:53:53,920  
uh investigated that out of the pentagon

1432  
00:53:58,230 --> 00:53:56,240  
for several years and it was paid for by

1433  
00:54:00,470 --> 00:53:58,240  
the dia and

1434  
00:54:05,270 --> 00:54:00,480  
and that leads me to

1435  
00:54:12,950 --> 00:54:08,829  
my belief is that the skinwalkers

1436  
00:54:14,870 --> 00:54:12,960  
um they're real and they

1437  
00:54:16,950 --> 00:54:14,880  
um

1438  
00:54:19,270 --> 00:54:16,960

they're on earth and they

1439

00:54:20,150 --> 00:54:19,280

are trapped between earth and the astral

1440

00:54:21,430 --> 00:54:20,160

plane

1441

00:54:23,510 --> 00:54:21,440

so when they

1442

00:54:25,349 --> 00:54:23,520

when the own the original owner of the

1443

00:54:26,549 --> 00:54:25,359

skinwalker ranch that sold it to robert

1444

00:54:28,549 --> 00:54:26,559

bigelow

1445

00:54:29,430 --> 00:54:28,559

saw the wolf

1446

00:54:31,510 --> 00:54:29,440

and

1447

00:54:34,309 --> 00:54:31,520

chased after it in the snow with his son

1448

00:54:35,430 --> 00:54:34,319

and his rifles and stuff and shot it and

1449

00:54:37,190 --> 00:54:35,440

everything

1450

00:54:38,710 --> 00:54:37,200

and it disappeared

1451  
00:54:41,190 --> 00:54:38,720  
into nowhere

1452  
00:54:43,109 --> 00:54:41,200  
and just like it got like beamed up into

1453  
00:54:45,670 --> 00:54:43,119  
a spacecraft kind of thing it was

1454  
00:54:49,190 --> 00:54:45,680  
basically going from the earth to the

1455  
00:54:50,950 --> 00:54:49,200  
astral plane right so astral

1456  
00:54:52,789 --> 00:54:50,960  
beings

1457  
00:54:54,549 --> 00:54:52,799  
can uh

1458  
00:54:56,390 --> 00:54:54,559  
some physical beings can go to the

1459  
00:54:59,109 --> 00:54:56,400  
astral plane and astral beings can come

1460  
00:55:03,430 --> 00:54:59,119  
to the physical plane and so

1461  
00:55:08,470 --> 00:55:06,950  
a washington dc

1462  
00:55:27,430 --> 00:55:08,480  
a

1463  
00:55:30,549 --> 00:55:27,440

pointing

1464

00:55:35,270 --> 00:55:30,559

finger

1465

00:55:36,549 --> 00:55:35,280

turn my left hand

1466

00:55:39,990 --> 00:55:36,559

sideways

1467

00:55:42,069 --> 00:55:40,000

like i'm going to shake somebody's hand

1468

00:55:43,589 --> 00:55:42,079

i felt a pain on

1469

00:55:45,510 --> 00:55:43,599

the top

1470

00:55:47,589 --> 00:55:45,520

edge of that finger

1471

00:55:48,630 --> 00:55:47,599

near the joint where it hooks to the

1472

00:55:49,990 --> 00:55:48,640

hand

1473

00:55:53,030 --> 00:55:50,000

and

1474

00:55:55,670 --> 00:55:53,040

there was a sharp pain in that spot

1475

00:55:57,750 --> 00:55:55,680

and it was very painful

1476  
00:55:59,990 --> 00:55:57,760  
and so without thinking about it i

1477  
00:56:03,270 --> 00:56:00,000  
reached over with my left hand

1478  
00:56:04,870 --> 00:56:03,280  
and squeezed the air above

1479  
00:56:07,670 --> 00:56:04,880  
my finger

1480  
00:56:09,589 --> 00:56:07,680  
not not knowing what what happened or

1481  
00:56:11,510 --> 00:56:09,599  
why i was doing it or without any i

1482  
00:56:14,789 --> 00:56:11,520  
wasn't thinking about i just did it

1483  
00:56:18,069 --> 00:56:14,799  
right and when i did that

1484  
00:56:20,630 --> 00:56:18,079  
what happened was it it's like a blood

1485  
00:56:23,430 --> 00:56:20,640  
squirted from that spot where i squeezed

1486  
00:56:26,549 --> 00:56:24,710  
from nowhere

1487  
00:56:28,630 --> 00:56:26,559  
and was there for like

1488  
00:56:31,030 --> 00:56:28,640

maybe a half half or a quarter of a

1489

00:56:32,150 --> 00:56:31,040

second and then it disappeared

1490

00:56:33,670 --> 00:56:32,160

and then

1491

00:56:35,589 --> 00:56:33,680

and that was it it was all done the

1492

00:56:37,109 --> 00:56:35,599

whole experience was finished

1493

00:56:40,870 --> 00:56:37,119

and then but

1494

00:56:42,950 --> 00:56:40,880

um after we left the park

1495

00:56:46,069 --> 00:56:42,960

uh my you know my hand was in a little

1496

00:56:47,270 --> 00:56:46,079

pain from from whatever this was

1497

00:56:48,470 --> 00:56:47,280

and

1498

00:56:50,549 --> 00:56:48,480

um

1499

00:56:53,030 --> 00:56:50,559

my hands swelled up to where it was

1500

00:56:56,950 --> 00:56:53,040

three times its normal size it was like

1501  
00:56:59,990 --> 00:56:56,960  
a it was huge it was totally swollen

1502  
00:57:02,150 --> 00:57:00,000  
so i went through i searched around

1503  
00:57:03,109 --> 00:57:02,160  
on google for a

1504  
00:57:04,549 --> 00:57:03,119  
um

1505  
00:57:05,589 --> 00:57:04,559  
for a doctor

1506  
00:57:11,109 --> 00:57:05,599  
in

1507  
00:57:13,990 --> 00:57:11,119  
a doctor but for a 24-hour

1508  
00:57:17,030 --> 00:57:14,000  
or a seven-day

1509  
00:57:17,910 --> 00:57:17,040  
uh clinic that i could go to

1510  
00:57:19,349 --> 00:57:17,920  
uh

1511  
00:57:20,789 --> 00:57:19,359  
seven days a week you know they'll be

1512  
00:57:22,710 --> 00:57:20,799  
open every day

1513  
00:57:25,670 --> 00:57:22,720

a medical clinic that i could just walk

1514

00:57:27,670 --> 00:57:25,680

in and get to see a doctor and so i

1515

00:57:29,829 --> 00:57:27,680

found one in google and it was just

1516

00:57:31,750 --> 00:57:29,839

around it's like three blocks from me

1517

00:57:34,230 --> 00:57:31,760

it was just around the corner and there

1518

00:57:36,150 --> 00:57:34,240

was a an iranian fellow who was a

1519

00:57:39,190 --> 00:57:36,160

general doctor general practitioner had

1520

00:57:41,109 --> 00:57:39,200

an office open seven days a week and i

1521

00:57:43,510 --> 00:57:41,119

walked in there and there was nobody in

1522

00:57:46,150 --> 00:57:43,520

his office and i

1523

00:57:47,670 --> 00:57:46,160

rang the rang the little bell that

1524

00:57:49,510 --> 00:57:47,680

that uh

1525

00:57:52,789 --> 00:57:49,520

that lets them know you're there

1526

00:57:54,950 --> 00:57:52,799

and the lady oh his secretary opened the

1527

00:57:57,190 --> 00:57:54,960

little door and said fill this out

1528

00:57:58,950 --> 00:57:57,200

handed me the thing i filled it out and

1529

00:58:00,390 --> 00:57:58,960

i went in and saw the doctor and he

1530

00:58:03,910 --> 00:58:00,400

looked at my hand

1531

00:58:05,829 --> 00:58:03,920

and i told him what happened i said

1532

00:58:08,390 --> 00:58:05,839

i felt like something bit me

1533

00:58:09,670 --> 00:58:08,400

like a bug like an astral bug

1534

00:58:11,910 --> 00:58:09,680

you know i don't know why i called it an

1535

00:58:14,230 --> 00:58:11,920

astral bug but that's what i called it

1536

00:58:16,069 --> 00:58:14,240

because i figured it something

1537

00:58:17,589 --> 00:58:16,079

from you know the astral plane or

1538

00:58:19,589 --> 00:58:17,599

something bit me

1539

00:58:21,670 --> 00:58:19,599

and i'm maybe i i don't know if i

1540

00:58:23,270 --> 00:58:21,680

described it that way when i talked to

1541

00:58:25,910 --> 00:58:23,280

him or maybe i just thought about it

1542

00:58:28,150 --> 00:58:25,920

later anyway i told him what happened

1543

00:58:30,630 --> 00:58:28,160

i said something bit me that i couldn't

1544

00:58:32,069 --> 00:58:30,640

see that was invisible

1545

00:58:32,950 --> 00:58:32,079

while i was in the park

1546

00:58:38,230 --> 00:58:32,960

and

1547

00:58:39,349 --> 00:58:38,240

disappearing

1548

00:58:41,829 --> 00:58:39,359

and then

1549

00:58:47,270 --> 00:58:45,270

and he looked he had these magnifying

1550

00:58:49,589 --> 00:58:47,280

specks that were attached to his glasses

1551  
00:58:51,430 --> 00:58:49,599  
and he flipped him down over his glasses

1552  
00:58:53,589 --> 00:58:51,440  
and he looked at my hand and he said

1553  
00:58:55,910 --> 00:58:53,599  
yeah someone did bite you i can see the

1554  
00:58:57,030 --> 00:58:55,920  
puncture wounds on your hand

1555  
00:58:58,150 --> 00:58:57,040  
and so

1556  
00:59:00,390 --> 00:58:58,160  
that was

1557  
00:59:02,870 --> 00:59:00,400  
a an astral

1558  
00:59:05,109 --> 00:59:02,880  
being

1559  
00:59:08,150 --> 00:59:05,119  
coming to the earth just like the

1560  
00:59:11,190 --> 00:59:08,160  
uh skinwalker is a

1561  
00:59:12,230 --> 00:59:11,200  
uh an astral being that can exist on the

1562  
00:59:14,230 --> 00:59:12,240  
physical

1563  
00:59:15,510 --> 00:59:14,240

world and the astral world that goes

1564

00:59:17,589 --> 00:59:15,520

back and forth

1565

00:59:18,630 --> 00:59:17,599

and so

1566

00:59:21,190 --> 00:59:18,640

anyway

1567

00:59:22,549 --> 00:59:21,200

let me let my dog in again he just has

1568

00:59:24,710 --> 00:59:22,559

to go in and out

1569

00:59:26,870 --> 00:59:24,720

so i'm gonna let him in okay okay

1570

00:59:29,510 --> 00:59:26,880

all right well um

1571

00:59:31,670 --> 00:59:29,520

i figured let's take a another um a

1572

00:59:32,549 --> 00:59:31,680

quick break for for another announcement

1573

00:59:34,390 --> 00:59:32,559

so

1574

00:59:36,549 --> 00:59:34,400

please keep in mind questions and

1575

00:59:38,230 --> 00:59:36,559

answers will be later on when we're uh

1576

00:59:40,630 --> 00:59:38,240

done with this interview

1577

00:59:44,549 --> 00:59:40,640

um again you can submit your questions

1578

00:59:48,470 --> 00:59:44,559

on skype or i mean not skype um

1579

00:59:51,030 --> 00:59:48,480

on youtube or twitch uh in the chat or

1580

00:59:51,990 --> 00:59:51,040

you can ask a question of

1581

00:59:58,630 --> 00:59:52,000

um

1582

01:00:02,150 --> 00:59:58,640

if you simply join the telegr

1583

01:00:04,069 --> 01:00:02,160

telegram group that's going on right now

1584

01:00:06,549 --> 01:00:04,079

um there's uh

1585

01:00:09,109 --> 01:00:06,559

uh the link for the telegram group is in

1586

01:00:11,190 --> 01:00:09,119

description below and you should it

1587

01:00:14,470 --> 01:00:11,200

usually doesn't take that long to

1588

01:00:16,470 --> 01:00:14,480

uh install it but if you do

1589

01:00:19,109 --> 01:00:16,480

would like to talk to mike directly make

1590

01:00:21,589 --> 01:00:19,119

sure you get it installed now so you can

1591

01:00:24,230 --> 01:00:21,599

do that later on at the end of the show

1592

01:00:26,549 --> 01:00:24,240

all right um looks like we got uh

1593

01:00:29,829 --> 01:00:26,559

mike back

1594

01:00:31,190 --> 01:00:29,839

okay so um

1595

01:00:33,510 --> 01:00:31,200

i guess that's pretty much everything i

1596

01:00:34,950 --> 01:00:33,520

wanted to say about attaching spirits

1597

01:00:36,549 --> 01:00:34,960

other than

1598

01:00:38,549 --> 01:00:36,559

uh

1599

01:00:40,630 --> 01:00:38,559

you know i could get into

1600

01:00:42,150 --> 01:00:40,640

uh proving about

1601

01:00:43,829 --> 01:00:42,160

you know how they cause war and

1602

01:00:46,230 --> 01:00:43,839

terrorism and crime and all these

1603

01:00:48,549 --> 01:00:46,240

different things yeah we can go in into

1604

01:00:50,789 --> 01:00:48,559

that or we can i can switch over to

1605

01:00:53,030 --> 01:00:50,799

aliens and move on to another topic

1606

01:00:54,789 --> 01:00:53,040

whichever which is your preference

1607

01:00:57,430 --> 01:00:54,799

well i mean um

1608

01:01:00,309 --> 01:00:57,440

let's uh figure let's cover aliens and

1609

01:01:02,230 --> 01:01:00,319

there's always time later too for um for

1610

01:01:04,230 --> 01:01:02,240

the other things you mentioned so let's

1611

01:01:07,109 --> 01:01:04,240

let's do aliens just so that some of

1612

01:01:08,230 --> 01:01:07,119

those out there who who were hoping to

1613

01:01:10,309 --> 01:01:08,240

to hear

1614

01:01:13,349 --> 01:01:10,319

your aspects on that they'll be that'd

1615

01:01:16,390 --> 01:01:13,359

be good if you can go into that okay so

1616

01:01:17,510 --> 01:01:16,400

on october 3rd 1980 i had my first close

1617

01:01:19,670 --> 01:01:17,520

encounter

1618

01:01:22,950 --> 01:01:19,680

i um

1619

01:01:25,589 --> 01:01:22,960

had come home from a party and i was

1620

01:01:26,630 --> 01:01:25,599

um

1621

01:01:38,950 --> 01:01:26,640

i

1622

01:01:40,950 --> 01:01:38,960

the northwest corner

1623

01:01:41,829 --> 01:01:40,960

of the city of houston texas

1624

01:01:46,069 --> 01:01:41,839

and

1625

01:01:47,990 --> 01:01:46,079

my windows rolled down i'm sitting there

1626

01:01:50,470 --> 01:01:48,000

and

1627

01:01:53,190 --> 01:01:50,480

uh in the top in the middle of my head i

1628

01:01:54,390 --> 01:01:53,200

saw a circle of lights

1629

01:01:56,549 --> 01:01:54,400

spinning

1630

01:01:59,990 --> 01:01:56,559

for maybe a quarter of a second

1631

01:02:00,000 --> 01:02:03,829

the light the ring of lights

1632

01:02:07,589 --> 01:02:05,510

came on in the middle of my head it was

1633

01:02:08,789 --> 01:02:07,599

an actual visual image

1634

01:02:11,349 --> 01:02:08,799

and it

1635

01:02:13,109 --> 01:02:11,359

came on and moved slightly

1636

01:02:14,789 --> 01:02:13,119

and then disappeared it was only on for

1637

01:02:16,069 --> 01:02:14,799

about a quarter of a second

1638

01:02:18,789 --> 01:02:16,079

and then it

1639

01:02:22,150 --> 01:02:18,799

it did that like three or four times

1640

01:02:23,589 --> 01:02:22,160

and it would come on and it would spin

1641

01:02:24,870 --> 01:02:23,599

move just for

1642

01:02:25,990 --> 01:02:24,880

the tiniest amount and it would

1643

01:02:28,069 --> 01:02:26,000

disappear

1644

01:02:29,990 --> 01:02:28,079

and like i said i did that for three or

1645

01:02:30,870 --> 01:02:30,000

maybe four times

1646

01:02:32,710 --> 01:02:30,880

and

1647

01:02:34,870 --> 01:02:32,720

i had never seen anything in the move in

1648

01:02:37,029 --> 01:02:34,880

my head no i've never seen it never seen

1649

01:02:39,670 --> 01:02:37,039

a visual image in the middle of my head

1650

01:02:41,270 --> 01:02:39,680

neither before that moment nor after

1651  
01:02:43,510 --> 01:02:41,280  
and so

1652  
01:02:45,750 --> 01:02:43,520  
um one time i was able to visualize

1653  
01:02:47,270 --> 01:02:45,760  
colors one time in my whole life other

1654  
01:02:49,349 --> 01:02:47,280  
than that i've never seen anything

1655  
01:02:52,710 --> 01:02:49,359  
inside my head ever

1656  
01:02:54,950 --> 01:02:52,720  
except well those once when i

1657  
01:02:56,630 --> 01:02:54,960  
was seeing with my third eye that i saw

1658  
01:02:57,750 --> 01:02:56,640  
something in my head but short of that

1659  
01:03:00,309 --> 01:02:57,760  
you know i've never been able to

1660  
01:03:01,589 --> 01:03:00,319  
visualize inside my head so me seeing

1661  
01:03:02,390 --> 01:03:01,599  
something like that in the middle of my

1662  
01:03:04,230 --> 01:03:02,400  
head

1663  
01:03:06,069 --> 01:03:04,240

was something kind of unusual for me so

1664

01:03:09,029 --> 01:03:06,079

i was like what was that

1665

01:03:11,190 --> 01:03:09,039

and i thought about it for a few seconds

1666

01:03:12,470 --> 01:03:11,200

and then i just like kind of blew it off

1667

01:03:13,829 --> 01:03:12,480

and

1668

01:03:14,950 --> 01:03:13,839

continued thinking about committing

1669

01:03:16,789 --> 01:03:14,960

suicide because that's what i was

1670

01:03:18,230 --> 01:03:16,799

thinking about the time

1671

01:03:20,630 --> 01:03:18,240

and

1672

01:03:22,470 --> 01:03:20,640

i was kind of paralyzed because i didn't

1673

01:03:23,750 --> 01:03:22,480

really have the energy to move

1674

01:03:25,589 --> 01:03:23,760

and so

1675

01:03:28,950 --> 01:03:25,599

um

1676

01:03:31,910 --> 01:03:30,390

eventually

1677

01:03:33,190 --> 01:03:31,920

after a very long

1678

01:03:36,069 --> 01:03:33,200

period of time

1679

01:03:37,589 --> 01:03:36,079

i opened the door my left door the

1680

01:03:39,349 --> 01:03:37,599

driver's side door

1681

01:03:41,109 --> 01:03:39,359

and

1682

01:03:43,109 --> 01:03:41,119

it took me quite a while to even get out

1683

01:03:46,549 --> 01:03:43,119

of the car but eventually i got out of

1684

01:03:49,510 --> 01:03:46,559

the car my windows were rolled down

1685

01:03:52,470 --> 01:03:49,520

and my doors open i'm standing on the

1686

01:03:55,109 --> 01:03:52,480

concrete driveway between the car and

1687

01:03:56,630 --> 01:03:55,119

the door and i turn around and look up

1688

01:03:57,430 --> 01:03:56,640

in the sky

1689

01:03:59,510 --> 01:03:57,440

and

1690

01:04:00,870 --> 01:03:59,520

uh what i saw in my head was sitting in

1691

01:04:02,870 --> 01:04:00,880

the sky

1692

01:04:04,870 --> 01:04:02,880

it was a

1693

01:04:06,710 --> 01:04:04,880

circle of it was just basically it was

1694

01:04:08,549 --> 01:04:06,720

just a black hole with eight equidistant

1695

01:04:10,069 --> 01:04:08,559

lights on its edge

1696

01:04:13,349 --> 01:04:10,079

and there was no reason for the lights

1697

01:04:15,750 --> 01:04:13,359

to even exist and

1698

01:04:18,870 --> 01:04:16,710

there was

1699

01:04:20,470 --> 01:04:18,880

i was seeing the

1700

01:04:22,390 --> 01:04:20,480

craft

1701  
01:04:24,630 --> 01:04:22,400  
from the side

1702  
01:04:28,870 --> 01:04:24,640  
not from the underneath

1703  
01:04:31,270 --> 01:04:28,880  
it was about if i stuck my thumb out

1704  
01:04:33,670 --> 01:04:31,280  
in front of me at arm's length

1705  
01:04:34,950 --> 01:04:33,680  
it was about the width of my thumb at

1706  
01:04:35,990 --> 01:04:34,960  
arm's length

1707  
01:04:44,390 --> 01:04:36,000  
and

1708  
01:04:45,589 --> 01:04:44,400  
four lights

1709  
01:04:47,750 --> 01:04:45,599  
and

1710  
01:04:49,029 --> 01:04:47,760  
uh depending on the position the craft

1711  
01:04:51,750 --> 01:04:49,039  
was in

1712  
01:04:55,990 --> 01:04:52,470  
i

1713  
01:04:59,910 --> 01:04:56,000

was

1714

01:05:03,109 --> 01:04:59,920

and so

1715

01:05:04,950 --> 01:05:03,119

i was thinking well this is i'm just

1716

01:05:05,829 --> 01:05:04,960

seeing my mind is just making this up

1717

01:05:07,990 --> 01:05:05,839

right

1718

01:05:10,309 --> 01:05:08,000

it's not real i'm just hallucinating

1719

01:05:12,470 --> 01:05:10,319

right so i figured well if i

1720

01:05:14,710 --> 01:05:12,480

i did other things

1721

01:05:16,710 --> 01:05:14,720

and then came back it'd be gone because

1722

01:05:18,710 --> 01:05:16,720

it's just hallucination right

1723

01:05:20,230 --> 01:05:18,720

so i turn around

1724

01:05:38,870 --> 01:05:20,240

i

1725

01:05:40,309 --> 01:05:38,880

look over at the

1726

01:05:42,630 --> 01:05:40,319

the uh

1727

01:05:43,589 --> 01:05:42,640

the digital readout on the clock in the

1728

01:05:44,789 --> 01:05:43,599

car

1729

01:05:47,510 --> 01:05:44,799

and

1730

01:05:51,109 --> 01:05:47,520

it's set it's exactly eleven

1731

01:05:54,150 --> 01:05:51,119

o'clock this is on october 3rd 1980

1732

01:05:57,510 --> 01:05:54,160

at exactly 11 and so i inch all the way

1733

01:05:59,589 --> 01:05:57,520

out and stand up and back up enough to

1734

01:06:01,270 --> 01:05:59,599

shut the door i shut the door

1735

01:06:03,510 --> 01:06:01,280

and turn around and look up and the

1736

01:06:04,789 --> 01:06:03,520

craft is still sitting there i'm like

1737

01:06:07,109 --> 01:06:04,799

okay

1738

01:06:09,910 --> 01:06:07,119

i guess you're not a hallucination

1739

01:06:11,750 --> 01:06:09,920

you must be real is what i'm thinking

1740

01:06:13,270 --> 01:06:11,760

so

1741

01:06:16,829 --> 01:06:13,280

um

1742

01:06:20,870 --> 01:06:18,390

uh

1743

01:06:22,710 --> 01:06:20,880

i always get mixed up whether it goes up

1744

01:06:23,910 --> 01:06:22,720

or down first but i'll just tell it one

1745

01:06:25,430 --> 01:06:23,920

way and if i

1746

01:06:28,390 --> 01:06:25,440

told her a different way later on

1747

01:06:30,870 --> 01:06:28,400

somebody didn't correct me but i think

1748

01:06:33,349 --> 01:06:30,880

what happened was

1749

01:06:37,349 --> 01:06:33,359

um

1750

01:06:40,309 --> 01:06:37,359

it wrote it rose

1751  
01:06:41,829 --> 01:06:40,319  
like two degrees

1752  
01:06:43,190 --> 01:06:41,839  
and

1753  
01:06:43,910 --> 01:06:43,200  
very slowly

1754  
01:06:47,829 --> 01:06:43,920  
it's

1755  
01:06:50,630 --> 01:06:47,839  
vibrating like a piece on a lathe that's

1756  
01:06:51,589 --> 01:06:50,640  
off-center and it rises like

1757  
01:06:53,270 --> 01:06:51,599  
um

1758  
01:06:55,270 --> 01:06:53,280  
two degrees

1759  
01:06:57,910 --> 01:06:55,280  
and stops

1760  
01:07:01,430 --> 01:06:57,920  
and then hovers there and then it

1761  
01:07:02,710 --> 01:07:01,440  
it descends twice as far as it

1762  
01:07:04,230 --> 01:07:02,720  
rose

1763  
01:07:06,069 --> 01:07:04,240

and stops

1764

01:07:07,670 --> 01:07:06,079

and pauses there

1765

01:07:10,710 --> 01:07:07,680

and then it

1766

01:07:12,309 --> 01:07:10,720

rises back up to where it originally was

1767

01:07:14,390 --> 01:07:12,319

now that could be the opposite way it

1768

01:07:16,870 --> 01:07:14,400

could have lowered first and went up

1769

01:07:18,710 --> 01:07:16,880

twice as far and came back to the center

1770

01:07:21,109 --> 01:07:18,720

it did one way or the other i can never

1771

01:07:23,029 --> 01:07:21,119

which is which but anyway

1772

01:07:24,230 --> 01:07:23,039

it's been too long

1773

01:07:27,190 --> 01:07:24,240

so

1774

01:07:28,390 --> 01:07:27,200

i got the impression from it rising and

1775

01:07:29,670 --> 01:07:28,400

falling

1776

01:07:31,670 --> 01:07:29,680

that it was

1777

01:07:33,270 --> 01:07:31,680

gonna wanted to land

1778

01:07:36,390 --> 01:07:33,280

they wanted to leave but it wanted to

1779

01:07:38,630 --> 01:07:36,400

land first and then leave and then

1780

01:07:40,710 --> 01:07:38,640

thinking about that i'm like oh

1781

01:07:44,470 --> 01:07:40,720

you want to take me with you

1782

01:07:45,829 --> 01:07:44,480

that's the based on its movements i came

1783

01:07:47,029 --> 01:07:45,839

to the conclusion

1784

01:07:48,390 --> 01:07:47,039

that

1785

01:07:51,190 --> 01:07:48,400

it was

1786

01:07:53,349 --> 01:07:51,200

uh wanted to take me with it to leave

1787

01:07:56,150 --> 01:07:53,359

the planet for for good

1788

01:07:58,309 --> 01:07:56,160

and since i was

1789

01:08:00,309 --> 01:07:58,319

i was thinking about committing suicide

1790

01:08:02,069 --> 01:08:00,319

i figured you know looking back

1791

01:08:04,069 --> 01:08:02,079

i think i was thinking that that's the

1792

01:08:05,670 --> 01:08:04,079

reason why they came in the first place

1793

01:08:07,270 --> 01:08:05,680

because i was ready to commit because i

1794

01:08:09,990 --> 01:08:07,280

was thinking about committing suicides

1795

01:08:11,829 --> 01:08:10,000

ready to leave the planet that's what

1796

01:08:14,230 --> 01:08:11,839

drew them to me

1797

01:08:15,270 --> 01:08:14,240

and um because they knew i was ready to

1798

01:08:16,709 --> 01:08:15,280

go

1799

01:08:17,749 --> 01:08:16,719

and just but i wasn't thinking about

1800

01:08:20,309 --> 01:08:17,759

aliens

1801  
01:08:21,510 --> 01:08:20,319  
so anyway

1802  
01:08:23,349 --> 01:08:21,520  
i figured

1803  
01:08:24,789 --> 01:08:23,359  
based on their movements

1804  
01:08:26,709 --> 01:08:24,799  
they wanted to take me with them and

1805  
01:08:28,070 --> 01:08:26,719  
since i was ready to go i said okay so

1806  
01:08:31,829 --> 01:08:28,080  
you want to

1807  
01:08:34,390 --> 01:08:31,839  
land and take me with you and go and i

1808  
01:08:36,789 --> 01:08:34,400  
said i'm ready to go let's do it

1809  
01:08:38,870 --> 01:08:36,799  
how do we do this that's what i'm saying

1810  
01:08:41,749 --> 01:08:38,880  
to it in my head

1811  
01:08:43,430 --> 01:08:41,759  
based on my conclusions that are derived

1812  
01:08:45,590 --> 01:08:43,440  
from its movement

1813  
01:08:47,269 --> 01:08:45,600

so movements

1814

01:08:49,990 --> 01:08:47,279

so

1815

01:08:51,430 --> 01:08:50,000

after i say to it mentally

1816

01:08:54,229 --> 01:08:51,440

how do we do this

1817

01:08:56,789 --> 01:08:54,239

what it does is it moves to the right

1818

01:08:58,390 --> 01:08:56,799

it stays

1819

01:09:00,470 --> 01:08:58,400

horizontal

1820

01:09:02,789 --> 01:09:00,480

it's still spinning

1821

01:09:05,990 --> 01:09:02,799

it's still vibrating

1822

01:09:08,789 --> 01:09:06,000

and it's moving at a

1823

01:09:10,709 --> 01:09:08,799

an angle vertical angle angle of about a

1824

01:09:13,110 --> 01:09:10,719

45 degree angle

1825

01:09:15,510 --> 01:09:13,120

up in the sky but it's it's staying the

1826

01:09:17,669 --> 01:09:15,520

craft is staying level while it's doing

1827

01:09:20,789 --> 01:09:17,679

this it's still spinning still vibrating

1828

01:09:23,910 --> 01:09:20,799

and staying level but the angle of

1829

01:09:25,749 --> 01:09:23,920

movement is at a 45 degree angle up

1830

01:09:28,390 --> 01:09:25,759

and it moves up

1831

01:09:30,789 --> 01:09:28,400

two or three degrees in the sky

1832

01:09:32,470 --> 01:09:30,799

and it's like it hits a point

1833

01:09:36,390 --> 01:09:32,480

and then it moves

1834

01:09:39,269 --> 01:09:36,400

down at a 45 degree angle

1835

01:09:41,749 --> 01:09:39,279

and then it gets down to a point and

1836

01:09:44,309 --> 01:09:41,759

then it moves up at another 45 degree

1837

01:09:46,070 --> 01:09:44,319

angle and it does this all the way

1838

01:09:48,229 --> 01:09:46,080

across the sky from where it was

1839

01:09:50,630 --> 01:09:48,239

originally sitting until it's over in

1840

01:09:51,430 --> 01:09:50,640

this field which is west

1841

01:09:52,950 --> 01:09:51,440

of

1842

01:09:54,950 --> 01:09:52,960

uh

1843

01:09:58,870 --> 01:09:54,960

west of where i'm standing

1844

01:10:01,430 --> 01:10:00,310

so it does this all the way out into

1845

01:10:03,030 --> 01:10:01,440

this field

1846

01:10:07,270 --> 01:10:03,040

very slowly

1847

01:10:13,510 --> 01:10:10,550

a ruler and drawn a line

1848

01:10:14,950 --> 01:10:13,520

across the edge of the top edge and the

1849

01:10:16,870 --> 01:10:14,960

bottom edge

1850

01:10:18,550 --> 01:10:16,880

of the where it went down to where it

1851

01:10:21,430 --> 01:10:18,560

went up to

1852

01:10:24,709 --> 01:10:21,440

because the points where it stopped

1853

01:10:26,790 --> 01:10:24,719

up up and down were exactly the same all

1854

01:10:28,149 --> 01:10:26,800

the way across the sky it was perfect

1855

01:10:29,270 --> 01:10:28,159

control

1856

01:10:32,149 --> 01:10:29,280

and

1857

01:10:34,950 --> 01:10:32,159

depth

1858

01:10:36,709 --> 01:10:34,960

each and every time in a very very slow

1859

01:10:37,669 --> 01:10:36,719

sawtooth

1860

01:10:40,310 --> 01:10:37,679

pattern

1861

01:10:42,830 --> 01:10:40,320

until it's over in this field stops and

1862

01:10:45,430 --> 01:10:42,840

then does the same thing coming back to

1863

01:10:46,550 --> 01:10:45,440

me until it's back in its original

1864

01:10:48,149 --> 01:10:46,560

position

1865

01:10:50,229 --> 01:10:48,159

and it when it gets back in front of me

1866

01:10:52,390 --> 01:10:50,239

i realize oh

1867

01:10:53,510 --> 01:10:52,400

you want to go you want to go in the

1868

01:10:57,270 --> 01:10:53,520

field

1869

01:10:59,590 --> 01:10:57,280

and land out there and then we can go

1870

01:11:02,550 --> 01:10:59,600

and i i pick up i realize what it wants

1871

01:11:04,870 --> 01:11:02,560

at that point because of its movements

1872

01:11:06,630 --> 01:11:04,880

uh logically you know making a logical

1873

01:11:08,229 --> 01:11:06,640

conclusion from the movements

1874

01:11:09,510 --> 01:11:08,239

so

1875

01:11:12,470 --> 01:11:09,520

um

1876

01:11:15,189 --> 01:11:12,480

so i said okay let's do it so i walk

1877

01:11:17,910 --> 01:11:15,199

down my mother's driveway

1878

01:11:19,990 --> 01:11:17,920

out to the center of the road where

1879

01:11:22,149 --> 01:11:20,000

each side of the road is like

1880

01:11:24,149 --> 01:11:22,159

not per there are two different plates

1881

01:11:26,149 --> 01:11:24,159

of concrete and they're not perfectly

1882

01:11:28,070 --> 01:11:26,159

aligned in the center so there's a

1883

01:11:29,830 --> 01:11:28,080

you can you can notice exactly where the

1884

01:11:32,390 --> 01:11:29,840

center of the road is

1885

01:11:33,750 --> 01:11:32,400

and uh so i i walk

1886

01:11:36,870 --> 01:11:33,760

all the way to the center of the road

1887

01:11:39,669 --> 01:11:36,880

and i turn to the right and i walk

1888

01:11:41,910 --> 01:11:39,679

um down the center of the of its colony

1889

01:11:43,750 --> 01:11:41,920

court was the name of the road still is

1890

01:11:46,229 --> 01:11:43,760

if if they haven't changed it

1891

01:11:47,189 --> 01:11:46,239

and i walk down colony court

1892

01:11:49,270 --> 01:11:47,199

um

1893

01:11:51,270 --> 01:11:49,280

down the center of the road i look over

1894

01:11:52,149 --> 01:11:51,280

at this thing and it's pat it's fine

1895

01:11:57,430 --> 01:11:52,159

it's

1896

01:11:59,189 --> 01:11:57,440

even with me as i walk down the middle

1897

01:12:00,229 --> 01:11:59,199

of colleen court road

1898

01:12:01,830 --> 01:12:00,239

and so

1899

01:12:04,470 --> 01:12:01,840

i don't want this thing to

1900

01:12:06,709 --> 01:12:04,480

to gain any power over me or anything so

1901

01:12:08,870 --> 01:12:06,719

i don't focus on it while i'm walking i

1902

01:12:10,630 --> 01:12:08,880

look over at it and then i look around

1903

01:12:12,070 --> 01:12:10,640

at the sky and look around at other

1904

01:12:13,830 --> 01:12:12,080

things you know

1905

01:12:15,270 --> 01:12:13,840

and i don't keep my attention on it

1906

01:12:17,830 --> 01:12:15,280

while i'm walking

1907

01:12:19,270 --> 01:12:17,840

and i as i'm walking i'll look back over

1908

01:12:20,630 --> 01:12:19,280

it occasionally

1909

01:12:23,750 --> 01:12:20,640

and but i'm not really paying much

1910

01:12:24,630 --> 01:12:23,760

attention to it but it's paralleling my

1911

01:12:27,189 --> 01:12:24,640

walk

1912

01:12:29,430 --> 01:12:27,199

exact staying exactly parallel with me

1913

01:12:30,709 --> 01:12:29,440

the whole time

1914

01:12:33,910 --> 01:12:30,719

and so

1915

01:12:37,510 --> 01:12:33,920

uh when i get to the

1916

01:12:39,750 --> 01:12:37,520

part where colony court dead ends on to

1917

01:12:41,510 --> 01:12:39,760

the street that allows you to get into

1918

01:12:43,430 --> 01:12:41,520

that neighborhood the entrance into the

1919

01:12:45,590 --> 01:12:43,440

neighborhood the street that allows you

1920

01:12:46,470 --> 01:12:45,600

to get into that neighborhood that that

1921

01:12:51,830 --> 01:12:46,480

that

1922

01:12:54,709 --> 01:12:51,840

i stop

1923

01:12:55,830 --> 01:12:54,719

at that juncture of the road i look back

1924

01:12:56,950 --> 01:12:55,840

up at the

1925

01:12:58,149 --> 01:12:56,960

craft

1926

01:13:00,470 --> 01:12:58,159

and

1927

01:13:03,750 --> 01:13:00,480

it's

1928

01:13:07,750 --> 01:13:05,669

i'm not i'm not at this point looking at

1929

01:13:09,030 --> 01:13:07,760

the craft from the side i'm looking at

1930

01:13:10,310 --> 01:13:09,040

it from

1931

01:13:11,590 --> 01:13:10,320

underneath

1932

01:13:12,470 --> 01:13:11,600

slightly

1933

01:13:15,590 --> 01:13:12,480

and

1934

01:13:16,950 --> 01:13:15,600

i can see the whole circle at this point

1935

01:13:19,669 --> 01:13:16,960

and

1936

01:13:21,830 --> 01:13:19,679

it's stopped in front of me it's still

1937

01:13:23,750 --> 01:13:21,840

spinning still vibrating

1938

01:13:25,430 --> 01:13:23,760

and but it's um

1939

01:13:27,590 --> 01:13:25,440

it's not moving

1940

01:13:29,750 --> 01:13:27,600

towards the field that i'm moving

1941

01:13:30,950 --> 01:13:29,760

towards any longer it's stopped right in

1942

01:13:33,030 --> 01:13:30,960

front of me

1943

01:13:35,830 --> 01:13:33,040

and what it does is it

1944

01:13:37,110 --> 01:13:35,840

it dips the front end of the craft

1945

01:13:39,270 --> 01:13:37,120

down

1946

01:13:41,270 --> 01:13:39,280

and it lifts the back of the front of

1947

01:13:42,790 --> 01:13:41,280

the craft up

1948

01:13:44,390 --> 01:13:42,800

at the same time

1949

01:13:47,030 --> 01:13:44,400

so it's like basically it's like

1950

01:13:49,189 --> 01:13:47,040

somebody drew a line a horizontal line

1951

01:13:51,590 --> 01:13:49,199

through the middle of the craft and it's

1952

01:13:53,030 --> 01:13:51,600

dipping the front and lifting the back

1953

01:13:55,910 --> 01:13:53,040

and then it goes in the other direction

1954

01:13:58,149 --> 01:13:55,920

it drops the back and lifts the front

1955

01:14:00,790 --> 01:13:58,159

until the back is

1956

01:14:04,630 --> 01:14:00,800

down and the front is up and it's still

1957

01:14:07,110 --> 01:14:04,640

spinning in a circle so as it's spinning

1958

01:14:08,070 --> 01:14:07,120

and dipping it looks like an infinity

1959

01:14:11,110 --> 01:14:08,080

sign

1960

01:14:13,590 --> 01:14:11,120

just like with the um

1961

01:14:14,790 --> 01:14:13,600

with the ghost that i mentioned earlier

1962

01:14:16,470 --> 01:14:14,800

and so

1963

01:14:19,350 --> 01:14:16,480

you know when i see this infinite this

1964

01:14:20,870 --> 01:14:19,360

moving infinity sign i think i'm like

1965

01:14:22,229 --> 01:14:20,880

maybe that's where the

1966

01:14:24,070 --> 01:14:22,239

i think in my head maybe that's where

1967

01:14:26,149 --> 01:14:24,080

the egyptians got their infinity sign

1968

01:14:27,510 --> 01:14:26,159

from maybe they encountered a craft like

1969

01:14:30,630 --> 01:14:27,520

this one

1970

01:14:31,750 --> 01:14:30,640

that uh does the same thing

1971

01:14:34,310 --> 01:14:31,760

so

1972

01:14:36,790 --> 01:14:34,320

i have this thought and uh

1973

01:14:37,990 --> 01:14:36,800

and it does this dip this

1974

01:14:39,030 --> 01:14:38,000

dipping

1975

01:14:40,550 --> 01:14:39,040

you know

1976

01:14:42,550 --> 01:14:40,560

front and back

1977

01:14:44,870 --> 01:14:42,560

uh you know dropping the front lifting

1978

01:14:46,310 --> 01:14:44,880

the back lift dropping the back lifting

1979

01:14:48,149 --> 01:14:46,320

the front

1980

01:14:51,669 --> 01:14:48,159

motion over and over

1981

01:14:53,750 --> 01:14:51,679

three or four times and then slowly

1982

01:14:55,030 --> 01:14:53,760

starts going back towards

1983

01:14:57,510 --> 01:14:55,040

level

1984

01:14:59,510 --> 01:14:57,520

and does it pass

1985

01:15:00,709 --> 01:14:59,520

center a couple times and then finally

1986

01:15:02,550 --> 01:15:00,719

levels off

1987

01:15:04,149 --> 01:15:02,560

and stops doing it

1988

01:15:06,870 --> 01:15:04,159

and

1989

01:15:11,590 --> 01:15:08,470

so at that point

1990

01:15:13,430 --> 01:15:11,600

i decide to keep moving and i walk

1991

01:15:15,990 --> 01:15:13,440

continue my walk

1992

01:15:18,470 --> 01:15:16,000

towards this field i walk across the

1993

01:15:20,149 --> 01:15:18,480

street that colony court

1994

01:15:21,189 --> 01:15:20,159

butts up against that allows you to get

1995

01:15:23,350 --> 01:15:21,199

into the

1996

01:15:25,270 --> 01:15:23,360

end of the neighborhood

1997

01:15:27,189 --> 01:15:25,280

and the housing complex

1998

01:15:29,990 --> 01:15:27,199

i walk across that street

1999

01:15:33,830 --> 01:15:30,000

over the curb into the field

2000

01:15:36,630 --> 01:15:33,840

and it's still paralleling me to my

2001  
01:15:39,510 --> 01:15:36,640  
to my left as i walk

2002  
01:15:41,750 --> 01:15:39,520  
and uh

2003  
01:15:43,110 --> 01:15:41,760  
and i get out into this field

2004  
01:15:46,470 --> 01:15:43,120  
and

2005  
01:15:47,750 --> 01:15:46,480  
i get maybe 20 30 foot out in this field

2006  
01:15:49,430 --> 01:15:47,760  
and

2007  
01:15:52,550 --> 01:15:49,440  
um

2008  
01:15:54,870 --> 01:15:52,560  
and i look back over at the craft and

2009  
01:15:55,440 --> 01:15:54,880  
it's now

2010  
01:15:57,590 --> 01:15:55,450  
um

2011  
01:16:01,350 --> 01:15:57,600  
[Music]

2012  
01:16:03,510 --> 01:16:01,360  
back to my to my side more than above me

2013  
01:16:05,270 --> 01:16:03,520

and kind of basically the same position

2014

01:16:07,510 --> 01:16:05,280

it originally was

2015

01:16:13,990 --> 01:16:07,520

and

2016

01:16:16,310 --> 01:16:14,000

maybe 20 or 30 foot into the field

2017

01:16:20,149 --> 01:16:16,320

or maybe a little you know 30 40 foot in

2018

01:16:21,270 --> 01:16:20,159

the field i stop and it keeps going west

2019

01:16:23,750 --> 01:16:21,280

and then it

2020

01:16:26,229 --> 01:16:23,760

uh for maybe five or ten seconds and it

2021

01:16:28,709 --> 01:16:26,239

stops and it comes back in front of me

2022

01:16:30,630 --> 01:16:28,719

and i say to it in my head i say

2023

01:16:33,910 --> 01:16:30,640

you know i'll leave with you

2024

01:16:35,830 --> 01:16:33,920

that's i'm fine with leaving this planet

2025

01:16:37,189 --> 01:16:35,840

but i want you to come down here i don't

2026

01:16:39,110 --> 01:16:37,199

want to go further out on the field

2027

01:16:42,390 --> 01:16:39,120

where nobody will see that see you i

2028

01:16:44,470 --> 01:16:42,400

want somebody to see you when you land

2029

01:16:46,550 --> 01:16:44,480

when you land

2030

01:16:48,149 --> 01:16:46,560

and what i heard

2031

01:16:49,910 --> 01:16:48,159

it was like i was talking to myself i

2032

01:16:51,030 --> 01:16:49,920

didn't hear any special voice or

2033

01:16:53,350 --> 01:16:51,040

anything

2034

01:16:55,750 --> 01:16:53,360

but uh what i heard was

2035

01:16:57,669 --> 01:16:55,760

they're not they're not ready yet and i

2036

01:16:58,630 --> 01:16:57,679

said to them well if they're not ready

2037

01:17:02,390 --> 01:16:58,640

yet

2038

01:17:03,990 --> 01:17:02,400

and i basically changed my mind about

2039

01:17:05,350 --> 01:17:04,000

leaving at that moment

2040

01:17:08,550 --> 01:17:05,360

and so

2041

01:17:10,550 --> 01:17:08,560

uh what it does is it drops about maybe

2042

01:17:13,110 --> 01:17:10,560

one degree in the sky

2043

01:17:15,510 --> 01:17:13,120

and and slows its vibration to where it

2044

01:17:17,110 --> 01:17:15,520

stops the vibe stops the vibration and

2045

01:17:19,270 --> 01:17:17,120

it's still spinning

2046

01:17:20,790 --> 01:17:19,280

but it's no longer vibrating it's like

2047

01:17:23,189 --> 01:17:20,800

it's sitting on a surface and it no

2048

01:17:24,790 --> 01:17:23,199

longer needs to vibrate but it for

2049

01:17:26,790 --> 01:17:24,800

whatever reason it's still spinning but

2050

01:17:28,070 --> 01:17:26,800

not vibrating

2051  
01:17:30,790 --> 01:17:28,080  
and so

2052  
01:17:32,070 --> 01:17:30,800  
at that point there's a this is one of

2053  
01:17:33,750 --> 01:17:32,080  
those things that i have a hard time

2054  
01:17:36,149 --> 01:17:33,760  
understanding but

2055  
01:17:37,910 --> 01:17:36,159  
um there's a black dot

2056  
01:17:40,550 --> 01:17:37,920  
where one of the lights was that comes

2057  
01:17:41,669 --> 01:17:40,560  
around in front of me of and on the side

2058  
01:17:42,630 --> 01:17:41,679  
of the craft

2059  
01:17:44,070 --> 01:17:42,640  
and

2060  
01:17:45,350 --> 01:17:44,080  
it's basically they've turned off one of

2061  
01:17:47,669 --> 01:17:45,360  
the lights

2062  
01:17:49,030 --> 01:17:47,679  
and i i still to this day did not know

2063  
01:17:50,630 --> 01:17:49,040

how i could see

2064

01:17:53,270 --> 01:17:50,640

a black dot

2065

01:17:55,189 --> 01:17:53,280

on a on a black surface

2066

01:17:57,590 --> 01:17:55,199

in the middle of the night sky

2067

01:17:59,590 --> 01:17:57,600

but i could see the actual dot

2068

01:18:02,630 --> 01:17:59,600

and i don't know how i could see it but

2069

01:18:04,390 --> 01:18:02,640

it was a black dot on a black surface

2070

01:18:06,390 --> 01:18:04,400

and

2071

01:18:09,189 --> 01:18:06,400

so it makes a full circle with the

2072

01:18:11,590 --> 01:18:09,199

lights and that same turned off light is

2073

01:18:14,790 --> 01:18:11,600

there again but there's another a second

2074

01:18:17,510 --> 01:18:14,800

turned off light behind the first one

2075

01:18:20,070 --> 01:18:17,520

and it makes another rotation around and

2076

01:18:21,910 --> 01:18:20,080

there's a third light turned off and it

2077

01:18:24,070 --> 01:18:21,920

makes another rotation around and

2078

01:18:26,149 --> 01:18:24,080

there's a fourth light turned off and it

2079

01:18:28,870 --> 01:18:26,159

keeps making rotations and turning off

2080

01:18:31,030 --> 01:18:28,880

light a single light with every rotation

2081

01:18:33,990 --> 01:18:31,040

until it gets to the eighth light

2082

01:18:36,550 --> 01:18:34,000

and when it gets to the eighth light

2083

01:18:39,110 --> 01:18:36,560

it's just no longer there it's like it

2084

01:18:40,790 --> 01:18:39,120

it's like it either fully cloaked or

2085

01:18:43,510 --> 01:18:40,800

disappeared or went into another

2086

01:18:46,149 --> 01:18:43,520

dimension or did something because when

2087

01:18:49,110 --> 01:18:46,159

it turns off that eighth light

2088

01:18:51,270 --> 01:18:49,120

it's not it's not there anymore visually

2089

01:18:53,350 --> 01:18:51,280

and it's totally gone

2090

01:18:56,229 --> 01:18:53,360

and where it was sitting where it was

2091

01:18:58,790 --> 01:18:56,239

sitting there was three lights

2092

01:19:01,350 --> 01:18:58,800

that are perfectly level with each other

2093

01:19:02,870 --> 01:19:01,360

that were within the space of the craft

2094

01:19:04,950 --> 01:19:02,880

that i couldn't see

2095

01:19:08,870 --> 01:19:04,960

they were behind the craft but when it

2096

01:19:11,430 --> 01:19:08,880

disappears i can see those three stars

2097

01:19:13,430 --> 01:19:11,440

and they were like behind the craft

2098

01:19:15,430 --> 01:19:13,440

and so it's it's no longer there it

2099

01:19:17,830 --> 01:19:15,440

didn't shoot off or anything it just

2100

01:19:19,669 --> 01:19:17,840

it's either cloaked or went into another

2101  
01:19:20,550 --> 01:19:19,679  
dimension or something but it's no

2102  
01:19:24,149 --> 01:19:20,560  
longer

2103  
01:19:25,750 --> 01:19:24,159  
visually visible at that point it's gone

2104  
01:19:29,350 --> 01:19:25,760  
and so

2105  
01:19:30,790 --> 01:19:29,360  
um i look around the sky

2106  
01:19:32,709 --> 01:19:30,800  
and

2107  
01:19:35,189 --> 01:19:32,719  
what i can see is

2108  
01:19:37,350 --> 01:19:35,199  
are you a star trek fan

2109  
01:19:40,790 --> 01:19:37,360  
of yes of course of course

2110  
01:19:42,550 --> 01:19:40,800  
okay did you do you remember the uh

2111  
01:19:44,149 --> 01:19:42,560  
the origin did you do you remember that

2112  
01:19:45,669 --> 01:19:44,159  
any of the episodes of the original

2113  
01:19:48,870 --> 01:19:45,679

series

2114

01:19:50,950 --> 01:19:48,880

oh no i don't do to talk about with kirk

2115

01:19:53,590 --> 01:19:50,960

yes no i don't

2116

01:19:56,229 --> 01:19:53,600

okay so there was a there was a an

2117

01:19:58,790 --> 01:19:56,239

episode called day of the dove

2118

01:20:02,790 --> 01:19:58,800

and in that episode

2119

01:20:05,669 --> 01:20:02,800

there's these two guys that are um

2120

01:20:06,550 --> 01:20:05,679

that are uh fighting

2121

01:20:15,990 --> 01:20:06,560

and

2122

01:20:18,390 --> 01:20:16,000

the other side but they're

2123

01:20:19,990 --> 01:20:18,400

the opposite of each other one is black

2124

01:20:22,149 --> 01:20:20,000

on the left and one is black on the

2125

01:20:25,350 --> 01:20:22,159

right and it's like

2126  
01:20:27,590 --> 01:20:25,360  
a black and white thing on on the earth

2127  
01:20:30,149 --> 01:20:27,600  
uh like blacks and whites it's it's two

2128  
01:20:32,229 --> 01:20:30,159  
guys that are from a different

2129  
01:20:34,550 --> 01:20:32,239  
tribe each and they're fighting each

2130  
01:20:36,310 --> 01:20:34,560  
other and when they're fighting

2131  
01:20:38,229 --> 01:20:36,320  
um

2132  
01:20:41,590 --> 01:20:38,239  
it's like the universe

2133  
01:20:43,110 --> 01:20:41,600  
is swapping with another universe

2134  
01:20:44,870 --> 01:20:43,120  
and

2135  
01:20:46,790 --> 01:20:44,880  
you see the stars

2136  
01:20:47,669 --> 01:20:46,800  
in the sky

2137  
01:20:49,910 --> 01:20:47,679  
all

2138  
01:20:53,189 --> 01:20:49,920

on this episode

2139

01:20:55,189 --> 01:20:53,199

all the stars blink uh go off

2140

01:20:57,669 --> 01:20:55,199

and another different set of stars come

2141

01:21:00,390 --> 01:20:57,679

on so it's simulating

2142

01:21:02,550 --> 01:21:00,400

uh visually two different universes

2143

01:21:03,669 --> 01:21:02,560

interchanging with each other as they're

2144

01:21:04,870 --> 01:21:03,679

fighting

2145

01:21:06,950 --> 01:21:04,880

and so

2146

01:21:08,709 --> 01:21:06,960

when i look around the sky

2147

01:21:09,830 --> 01:21:08,719

i'm seeing something similar but

2148

01:21:11,910 --> 01:21:09,840

different

2149

01:21:13,669 --> 01:21:11,920

and so

2150

01:21:15,990 --> 01:21:13,679

that night there were more stars out

2151  
01:21:18,070 --> 01:21:16,000  
than i've ever seen in my life

2152  
01:21:20,950 --> 01:21:18,080  
i've never seen so many stars before or

2153  
01:21:22,790 --> 01:21:20,960  
since but within the space of a quarter

2154  
01:21:25,750 --> 01:21:22,800  
i could see like 10

2155  
01:21:26,790 --> 01:21:25,760  
to 15 to 20 stars within the space of a

2156  
01:21:29,750 --> 01:21:26,800  
quarter

2157  
01:21:31,510 --> 01:21:29,760  
that or a silver dollar very small space

2158  
01:21:33,430 --> 01:21:31,520  
there was a whole bunch of stars there

2159  
01:21:34,310 --> 01:21:33,440  
was that many stars all across the sky

2160  
01:21:37,350 --> 01:21:34,320  
right

2161  
01:21:40,470 --> 01:21:37,360  
and within that a space of a silver

2162  
01:21:45,110 --> 01:21:43,189  
all the stars within that space would go

2163  
01:21:47,189 --> 01:21:45,120

off at the same time

2164

01:21:48,390 --> 01:21:47,199

and a different set of stars within that

2165

01:21:50,790 --> 01:21:48,400

same space

2166

01:21:52,790 --> 01:21:50,800

would come on while the first set of

2167

01:21:54,470 --> 01:21:52,800

stars went out like they were changing

2168

01:21:56,470 --> 01:21:54,480

place back and forth

2169

01:21:58,629 --> 01:21:56,480

and this was occurring

2170

01:22:01,510 --> 01:21:58,639

independently in the space

2171

01:22:03,270 --> 01:22:01,520

space the size of a dollar a silver

2172

01:22:05,189 --> 01:22:03,280

dollar

2173

01:22:06,550 --> 01:22:05,199

all across the sky as far as i could see

2174

01:22:10,070 --> 01:22:06,560

in every direction

2175

01:22:12,070 --> 01:22:10,080

there were stars going off

2176  
01:22:14,629 --> 01:22:12,080  
in that big a space and another set of

2177  
01:22:16,870 --> 01:22:14,639  
stars coming on within that same space

2178  
01:22:18,310 --> 01:22:16,880  
independently of every other space in

2179  
01:22:20,709 --> 01:22:18,320  
the sky

2180  
01:22:22,070 --> 01:22:20,719  
okay it was really bizarre it's almost

2181  
01:22:23,510 --> 01:22:22,080  
hard to explain

2182  
01:22:26,070 --> 01:22:23,520  
but

2183  
01:22:27,030 --> 01:22:26,080  
it was very disorienting seeing this

2184  
01:22:28,870 --> 01:22:27,040  
happen

2185  
01:22:29,990 --> 01:22:28,880  
and so i closed my eyes

2186  
01:22:31,750 --> 01:22:30,000  
and i

2187  
01:22:34,470 --> 01:22:31,760  
i dropped to my knees

2188  
01:22:35,669 --> 01:22:34,480

and i uh just tried to get my bearing

2189

01:22:38,470 --> 01:22:35,679

for a moment because it was kind of

2190

01:22:41,110 --> 01:22:38,480

dizzying seeing all the stars doing this

2191

01:22:43,110 --> 01:22:41,120

and so i stand back up and i open my

2192

01:22:45,750 --> 01:22:43,120

eyes look around it's still doing it as

2193

01:22:47,430 --> 01:22:45,760

far as i can see in every direction this

2194

01:22:48,790 --> 01:22:47,440

effect is occurring

2195

01:22:49,990 --> 01:22:48,800

and so i

2196

01:22:57,750 --> 01:22:50,000

um

2197

01:22:59,590 --> 01:22:57,760

and i'm looking around

2198

01:23:02,709 --> 01:22:59,600

and as i'm walking

2199

01:23:04,629 --> 01:23:02,719

the stars are doing this weird thing

2200

01:23:06,790 --> 01:23:04,639

in every direction as far as i can see

2201  
01:23:09,270 --> 01:23:06,800  
this wasn't occurring

2202  
01:23:11,430 --> 01:23:09,280  
during the time i was walking with the

2203  
01:23:13,750 --> 01:23:11,440  
craft or before

2204  
01:23:15,110 --> 01:23:13,760  
it was only happening after the craft

2205  
01:23:17,030 --> 01:23:15,120  
disappeared

2206  
01:23:18,070 --> 01:23:17,040  
and so

2207  
01:23:20,950 --> 01:23:18,080  
this

2208  
01:23:22,870 --> 01:23:20,960  
strange effect in the skies occurring

2209  
01:23:25,270 --> 01:23:22,880  
from the moment i

2210  
01:23:26,390 --> 01:23:25,280  
uh the craft disappeared right after it

2211  
01:23:28,870 --> 01:23:26,400  
disappeared

2212  
01:23:31,430 --> 01:23:28,880  
until the moment i get to

2213  
01:23:34,629 --> 01:23:31,440

my mother's condominium driveway

2214

01:23:37,110 --> 01:23:34,639

just before i walk

2215

01:23:38,629 --> 01:23:37,120

i'm not looking at the sky at this point

2216

01:23:40,149 --> 01:23:38,639

i'm just looking up and looking down

2217

01:23:42,470 --> 01:23:40,159

looking up

2218

01:23:46,229 --> 01:23:42,480

uh at the last minute i looked down and

2219

01:23:48,229 --> 01:23:46,239

then i i'm about to walk up her driveway

2220

01:23:50,950 --> 01:23:48,239

and i look back up and the sky is back

2221

01:23:54,149 --> 01:23:50,960

to normal it's all totally normal and so

2222

01:23:56,149 --> 01:23:54,159

i walk up the driveway walk into the her

2223

01:23:58,070 --> 01:23:56,159

condominium and i walk up

2224

01:24:00,390 --> 01:23:58,080

stairs and i walk in my mother's bedroom

2225

01:24:02,550 --> 01:24:00,400

wake her up and tell her

2226

01:24:04,629 --> 01:24:02,560

uh that i just saw a

2227

01:24:07,189 --> 01:24:04,639

strange

2228

01:24:09,350 --> 01:24:07,199

craft and she thinks i'm great you know

2229

01:24:12,070 --> 01:24:09,360

temporarily crazy or whatever

2230

01:24:13,510 --> 01:24:12,080

uh she can't wrap her mind around this

2231

01:24:15,030 --> 01:24:13,520

you know event

2232

01:24:17,350 --> 01:24:15,040

i don't really go into it the kind of

2233

01:24:18,870 --> 01:24:17,360

detail with you i just

2234

01:24:19,830 --> 01:24:18,880

told her very briefly that i saw

2235

01:24:22,070 --> 01:24:19,840

something

2236

01:24:23,350 --> 01:24:22,080

and she doesn't she of course thinks i'm

2237

01:24:25,669 --> 01:24:23,360

you know

2238

01:24:26,950 --> 01:24:25,679

temporarily insane or something

2239

01:24:28,390 --> 01:24:26,960

so

2240

01:24:29,590 --> 01:24:28,400

anyway

2241

01:24:31,990 --> 01:24:29,600

um

2242

01:24:34,790 --> 01:24:32,000

so it goes on from there and

2243

01:24:36,709 --> 01:24:34,800

i um

2244

01:24:39,910 --> 01:24:36,719

i

2245

01:24:42,950 --> 01:24:39,920

called uh the next day

2246

01:24:44,870 --> 01:24:42,960

this was like a um

2247

01:24:47,030 --> 01:24:44,880

think this was saturday night october

2248

01:24:48,229 --> 01:24:47,040

3rd 1980 i think that was a saturday

2249

01:24:51,430 --> 01:24:48,239

night

2250

01:24:53,350 --> 01:24:51,440

and so the next day is a sunday i call

2251

01:24:55,270 --> 01:24:53,360

the next day i call ellington air force

2252

01:24:59,189 --> 01:24:55,280

base and i

2253

01:25:01,110 --> 01:24:59,199

say uh you know have you guys

2254

01:25:02,070 --> 01:25:01,120

seen anything unusual in the sky in the

2255

01:25:03,430 --> 01:25:02,080

last

2256

01:25:04,229 --> 01:25:03,440

few days

2257

01:25:05,990 --> 01:25:04,239

and

2258

01:25:08,629 --> 01:25:06,000

oh no wait

2259

01:25:11,110 --> 01:25:08,639

wrong i'm telling the story wrong okay

2260

01:25:12,390 --> 01:25:11,120

so when i call ellington air force base

2261

01:25:14,310 --> 01:25:12,400

it's a sunday

2262

01:25:16,870 --> 01:25:14,320

right this was a saturday the encounter

2263

01:25:19,510 --> 01:25:16,880

was on saturday night next day i call

2264

01:25:21,110 --> 01:25:19,520

it's a sunday right

2265

01:25:25,030 --> 01:25:21,120

so

2266

01:25:31,110 --> 01:25:27,830

says well you want to talk to us

2267

01:25:31,990 --> 01:25:31,120

i say something to the fact you know

2268

01:25:33,669 --> 01:25:32,000

uh

2269

01:25:35,430 --> 01:25:33,679

have you seen anything i don't remember

2270

01:25:37,669 --> 01:25:35,440

exactly what i said

2271

01:25:39,430 --> 01:25:37,679

but the guy says well you want to talk

2272

01:25:41,030 --> 01:25:39,440

to the people in the tower

2273

01:25:42,870 --> 01:25:41,040

and you can't get through to the tower

2274

01:25:45,270 --> 01:25:42,880

because it's sunday and there's no

2275

01:25:46,629 --> 01:25:45,280

switchboard to let you talk to the

2276

01:25:49,110 --> 01:25:46,639

people in the tower

2277

01:25:52,229 --> 01:25:49,120

on a sunday so you need to call back

2278

01:25:54,709 --> 01:25:52,239

tomorrow on a monday

2279

01:25:56,709 --> 01:25:54,719

to talk to the people in the tower

2280

01:25:59,189 --> 01:25:56,719

this i'm i'm the guy in the fire

2281

01:26:02,070 --> 01:25:59,199

department and i can't switch you into

2282

01:26:05,430 --> 01:26:02,080

the tower and so i said okay we both

2283

01:26:07,430 --> 01:26:05,440

hang up and so on monday the next

2284

01:26:09,750 --> 01:26:07,440

two days after the event

2285

01:26:10,950 --> 01:26:09,760

i call back to ellington air force base

2286

01:26:13,030 --> 01:26:10,960

and i say

2287

01:26:14,470 --> 01:26:13,040

you know have you seen anything last

2288

01:26:16,149 --> 01:26:14,480

couple days

2289

01:26:19,030 --> 01:26:16,159

and uh

2290

01:26:21,510 --> 01:26:19,040

and the guy goes no hold on a second

2291

01:26:23,110 --> 01:26:21,520

and he sets the phone down then he picks

2292

01:26:25,350 --> 01:26:23,120

for a few seconds and picks it back up

2293

01:26:26,870 --> 01:26:25,360

and says no we haven't seen anything

2294

01:26:28,790 --> 01:26:26,880

what uh what did

2295

01:26:32,229 --> 01:26:28,800

what did you see or what where did you

2296

01:26:33,910 --> 01:26:32,239

see something and i told him where i was

2297

01:26:36,229 --> 01:26:33,920

and he said hold on just a minute it

2298

01:26:37,750 --> 01:26:36,239

sets the phone down a second time and i

2299

01:26:39,350 --> 01:26:37,760

assume he got up

2300

01:26:40,950 --> 01:26:39,360

out of his chair and walked over to the

2301

01:26:42,070 --> 01:26:40,960

guy who was

2302

01:26:45,270 --> 01:26:42,080

covering

2303

01:26:47,590 --> 01:26:45,280

the radars that are looking at my area

2304

01:26:49,510 --> 01:26:47,600

and he comes back and picks up the phone

2305

01:26:50,470 --> 01:26:49,520

i expect him to say no we haven't seen

2306

01:26:52,070 --> 01:26:50,480

anything

2307

01:26:54,629 --> 01:26:52,080

sorry bye

2308

01:26:57,430 --> 01:26:54,639

but that's not what he says he goes

2309

01:27:00,550 --> 01:26:57,440

uh i'm sorry but we're not allowed to

2310

01:27:02,390 --> 01:27:00,560

talk about this subject at this time

2311

01:27:05,990 --> 01:27:02,400

and i'm like

2312

01:27:07,750 --> 01:27:06,000

excuse me and uh and he repeats it he

2313

01:27:09,030 --> 01:27:07,760

said i'm sorry we're not allowed to talk

2314

01:27:11,350 --> 01:27:09,040

about this

2315

01:27:13,590 --> 01:27:11,360

at this time and i was like you didn't

2316

01:27:14,790 --> 01:27:13,600

see anything you just put me on right

2317

01:27:18,870 --> 01:27:14,800

and

2318

01:27:20,709 --> 01:27:18,880

same thing like three times

2319

01:27:22,310 --> 01:27:20,719

straight totally straight faced and

2320

01:27:23,990 --> 01:27:22,320

everything and i'm like

2321

01:27:25,990 --> 01:27:24,000

if he was joking he did a really good

2322

01:27:27,750 --> 01:27:26,000

job of it because

2323

01:27:29,830 --> 01:27:27,760

he didn't

2324

01:27:33,669 --> 01:27:29,840

he wouldn't deny

2325

01:27:35,910 --> 01:27:33,679

and he wouldn't confirm and so

2326

01:27:36,790 --> 01:27:35,920

i said okay thank you very much and hung

2327

01:27:37,910 --> 01:27:36,800

up

2328

01:27:40,550 --> 01:27:37,920

and

2329

01:27:43,750 --> 01:27:40,560

so after that i wrote

2330

01:27:44,870 --> 01:27:43,760

i wrote a letter to omni magazine

2331

01:27:47,750 --> 01:27:44,880

and

2332

01:27:48,870 --> 01:27:47,760

i told them about the encounter

2333

01:27:51,750 --> 01:27:48,880

and

2334

01:27:54,070 --> 01:27:51,760

expected never to hear from them again

2335

01:27:56,629 --> 01:27:54,080

and so six months after

2336

01:28:01,030 --> 01:27:59,430

writing to them about this encounter

2337

01:28:05,350 --> 01:28:01,040

they call me up

2338

01:28:10,550 --> 01:28:07,590

you know this is back when

2339

01:28:12,310 --> 01:28:10,560

a phone call from new york to texas

2340

01:28:13,510 --> 01:28:12,320

would be very expensive

2341

01:28:15,750 --> 01:28:13,520

during the day

2342

01:28:18,149 --> 01:28:15,760

and so this lady says i'm going to call

2343

01:28:19,910 --> 01:28:18,159

you back at late 11 o'clock at night

2344

01:28:22,229 --> 01:28:19,920

when the rates are cheaper

2345

01:28:24,629 --> 01:28:22,239

and so and and said okay and then she

2346

01:28:27,030 --> 01:28:24,639

hangs up we hang up and she calls me

2347

01:28:29,590 --> 01:28:28,629

later that night eleven o'clock that

2348

01:28:30,390 --> 01:28:29,600

night

2349

01:28:33,590 --> 01:28:30,400

and

2350

01:28:36,550 --> 01:28:33,600

we get into this conversation we talk

2351

01:28:38,870 --> 01:28:36,560

uh when it's not long distance is not

2352

01:28:40,229 --> 01:28:38,880

free even at eleven o'clock

2353

01:28:42,870 --> 01:28:40,239

and so

2354

01:28:45,030 --> 01:28:42,880

uh we talked for like an hour or two and

2355

01:28:48,229 --> 01:28:45,040

at the end of this conversation the lady

2356

01:28:49,750 --> 01:28:48,239

tells me she's from omni magazine

2357

01:28:51,430 --> 01:28:49,760

and she says

2358

01:28:53,510 --> 01:28:51,440

we're gonna we're gonna print your story

2359

01:28:55,189 --> 01:28:53,520

and i'm like you're joking and she goes

2360

01:28:57,910 --> 01:28:55,199

no we're gonna print it

2361

01:29:00,310 --> 01:28:57,920

and uh but you need to call back in

2362

01:29:01,590 --> 01:29:00,320

a couple weeks to find out what issue

2363

01:29:03,350 --> 01:29:01,600

it's gonna be in

2364

01:29:04,629 --> 01:29:03,360

i've said why would you print my story

2365

01:29:06,870 --> 01:29:04,639

you have no proof

2366

01:29:08,790 --> 01:29:06,880

that i'm not lying to you and she goes

2367

01:29:11,910 --> 01:29:08,800

well we know you're telling the truth

2368

01:29:13,990 --> 01:29:11,920

we're going to print it and uh

2369

01:29:18,790 --> 01:29:14,000

she

2370

01:29:21,030 --> 01:29:18,800

i call back

2371

01:29:23,590 --> 01:29:21,040

she gave me her home phone number so i

2372

01:29:24,790 --> 01:29:23,600

called back a couple weeks later like

2373

01:29:27,189 --> 01:29:24,800

she said

2374

01:29:30,550 --> 01:29:27,199

and her husband picks up the phone

2375

01:29:32,149 --> 01:29:30,560

and i said is uh

2376

01:29:35,030 --> 01:29:32,159

i get you know i asked him for his

2377

01:29:36,870 --> 01:29:35,040

wife's you know i said is she there

2378

01:29:38,870 --> 01:29:36,880

and uh

2379

01:29:40,629 --> 01:29:38,880

and he goes why are you calling and i

2380

01:29:42,629 --> 01:29:40,639

said i told him

2381

01:29:44,229 --> 01:29:42,639

uh because your wife told me to call sh

2382

01:29:45,750 --> 01:29:44,239

this is a story

2383

01:29:47,910 --> 01:29:45,760

that she's covering

2384

01:29:49,830 --> 01:29:47,920

and she told me to call her at her house

2385

01:29:51,189 --> 01:29:49,840

and he goes don't ever call this number

2386

01:29:52,950 --> 01:29:51,199

again

2387

01:29:54,790 --> 01:29:52,960

and he was very angry

2388

01:29:57,510 --> 01:29:54,800

and i said well how am i supposed to

2389

01:29:59,430 --> 01:29:57,520

reach your wife if i

2390

01:30:01,110 --> 01:29:59,440

this is the number she gave me and i

2391

01:30:03,270 --> 01:30:01,120

have no other numbers for

2392

01:30:05,430 --> 01:30:03,280

and he gave me her work number

2393

01:30:06,629 --> 01:30:05,440

and he said call that number don't ever

2394

01:30:08,629 --> 01:30:06,639

call this one

2395

01:30:09,750 --> 01:30:08,639

and i said okay thank you very much and

2396

01:30:11,830 --> 01:30:09,760

hung up

2397

01:30:14,310 --> 01:30:11,840

and so i called

2398

01:30:16,629 --> 01:30:14,320

uh this uh reporter

2399

01:30:18,149 --> 01:30:16,639

at the omni magazine

2400

01:30:19,030 --> 01:30:18,159

at her office

2401  
01:30:21,510 --> 01:30:19,040  
and

2402  
01:30:22,950 --> 01:30:21,520  
her editor picks up

2403  
01:30:24,229 --> 01:30:22,960  
the line

2404  
01:30:26,149 --> 01:30:24,239  
and

2405  
01:30:28,310 --> 01:30:26,159  
i say uh

2406  
01:30:29,669 --> 01:30:28,320  
i tell her who i am and why i'm calling

2407  
01:30:33,110 --> 01:30:29,679  
and

2408  
01:30:34,790 --> 01:30:33,120  
that i'm calling to find out what issue

2409  
01:30:36,950 --> 01:30:34,800  
my story is going to be in

2410  
01:30:37,750 --> 01:30:36,960  
and she goes well

2411  
01:30:39,830 --> 01:30:37,760  
uh

2412  
01:30:41,350 --> 01:30:39,840  
we're not sure if we're going to print

2413  
01:30:44,790 --> 01:30:41,360

your story

2414

01:30:49,510 --> 01:30:46,790

what do you mean she said you guys are

2415

01:30:51,750 --> 01:30:49,520

going to print it and she goes well

2416

01:30:52,709 --> 01:30:51,760

there's a lot of ufo stories out right

2417

01:30:56,550 --> 01:30:52,719

now

2418

01:30:58,070 --> 01:30:56,560

we're just we might not print it

2419

01:30:59,030 --> 01:30:58,080

he says call back in a couple weeks and

2420

01:30:59,990 --> 01:30:59,040

i'll let you know if we're going to

2421

01:31:04,470 --> 01:31:00,000

print it

2422

01:31:07,590 --> 01:31:04,480

and we hang up and uh so i

2423

01:31:10,310 --> 01:31:07,600

call her back in a couple weeks and she

2424

01:31:13,350 --> 01:31:10,320

goes uh i'm sorry we're not going to

2425

01:31:15,030 --> 01:31:13,360

print your story i asked her

2426

01:31:16,870 --> 01:31:15,040

i guess i've kind of screwed up the

2427

01:31:19,669 --> 01:31:16,880

story a little bit but she

2428

01:31:20,950 --> 01:31:19,679

originally i asked for the reporter and

2429

01:31:23,750 --> 01:31:20,960

she goes

2430

01:31:25,430 --> 01:31:23,760

well she doesn't work here anymore

2431

01:31:28,229 --> 01:31:25,440

and i was like what do you mean you

2432

01:31:30,229 --> 01:31:28,239

fired her and so i said and she goes no

2433

01:31:32,790 --> 01:31:30,239

she still works for us but she doesn't

2434

01:31:35,189 --> 01:31:32,800

work at this facility anymore so you

2435

01:31:37,110 --> 01:31:35,199

can't talk to her here

2436

01:31:39,430 --> 01:31:37,120

and i say well her husband won't let me

2437

01:31:40,709 --> 01:31:39,440

call her house and you won't let me talk

2438

01:31:42,870 --> 01:31:40,719

to her at work

2439

01:31:44,390 --> 01:31:42,880

so how am i going to talk to her

2440

01:31:46,229 --> 01:31:44,400

if i can't get to her at work and i

2441

01:31:48,229 --> 01:31:46,239

can't do it to her at home i wanted to

2442

01:31:49,430 --> 01:31:48,239

talk to her and she didn't care she just

2443

01:31:51,030 --> 01:31:49,440

like

2444

01:31:53,270 --> 01:31:51,040

doesn't want me

2445

01:31:54,870 --> 01:31:53,280

or she's you know she doesn't give me a

2446

01:31:57,270 --> 01:31:54,880

different number for the

2447

01:31:59,830 --> 01:31:57,280

for uh the reporter

2448

01:32:01,510 --> 01:31:59,840

and i can't call her at home and i can't

2449

01:32:02,709 --> 01:32:01,520

reach her at that

2450

01:32:04,709 --> 01:32:02,719

that uh

2451  
01:32:06,550 --> 01:32:04,719  
that location at work

2452  
01:32:08,550 --> 01:32:06,560  
and they're no longer going to print it

2453  
01:32:10,070 --> 01:32:08,560  
so i figured well i said to her the

2454  
01:32:12,709 --> 01:32:10,080  
second time i

2455  
01:32:13,750 --> 01:32:12,719  
i or one of the times i talked to the

2456  
01:32:15,430 --> 01:32:13,760  
editor

2457  
01:32:16,950 --> 01:32:15,440  
i said to her well the government must

2458  
01:32:18,629 --> 01:32:16,960  
have got to you too

2459  
01:32:20,229 --> 01:32:18,639  
and she goes no we're just you know

2460  
01:32:21,110 --> 01:32:20,239  
we're not sure if we should print or not

2461  
01:32:22,709 --> 01:32:21,120  
you know

2462  
01:32:24,790 --> 01:32:22,719  
she's him and holland i assume the

2463  
01:32:26,629 --> 01:32:24,800

government got to them and told him not

2464

01:32:27,990 --> 01:32:26,639

to not to print it

2465

01:32:29,270 --> 01:32:28,000

so

2466

01:32:31,990 --> 01:32:29,280

anyway

2467

01:32:35,189 --> 01:32:32,000

uh that was the

2468

01:32:36,550 --> 01:32:35,199

first encounter and subsequent follow-up

2469

01:32:37,669 --> 01:32:36,560

stuff that have to do with the first

2470

01:32:40,709 --> 01:32:37,679

encounter

2471

01:32:41,990 --> 01:32:40,719

so i

2472

01:32:43,830 --> 01:32:42,000

after i

2473

01:32:45,910 --> 01:32:43,840

had the first encounter i was thinking

2474

01:32:46,629 --> 01:32:45,920

well that i made a mistake that i should

2475

01:32:48,470 --> 01:32:46,639

have

2476

01:32:50,390 --> 01:32:48,480

gone with them

2477

01:32:52,550 --> 01:32:50,400

to leave the planet and

2478

01:32:55,750 --> 01:32:52,560

that i made a mistake by staying

2479

01:32:57,750 --> 01:32:55,760

so i started thinking well when could

2480

01:33:00,070 --> 01:32:57,760

when could um

2481

01:33:02,310 --> 01:33:00,080

when might they return

2482

01:33:03,590 --> 01:33:02,320

to come back to the you know where i

2483

01:33:05,189 --> 01:33:03,600

could see him again and have another

2484

01:33:08,390 --> 01:33:05,199

chance to leave

2485

01:33:10,950 --> 01:33:08,400

and uh and i thought about it i was like

2486

01:33:14,790 --> 01:33:12,470

thought about the fact that the space

2487

01:33:16,310 --> 01:33:14,800

shuttle was about to launch

2488

01:33:17,430 --> 01:33:16,320

in six months

2489

01:33:19,189 --> 01:33:17,440

and

2490

01:33:21,750 --> 01:33:19,199

you know i was thinking like thinking

2491

01:33:24,149 --> 01:33:21,760

like this right after like the next day

2492

01:33:26,149 --> 01:33:24,159

after the first encounter and start

2493

01:33:27,910 --> 01:33:26,159

thinking about when i could actually get

2494

01:33:29,430 --> 01:33:27,920

another chance to leave

2495

01:33:31,350 --> 01:33:29,440

why would they return

2496

01:33:34,149 --> 01:33:31,360

and when would that be

2497

01:33:36,950 --> 01:33:34,159

and i thought about the space shuttle

2498

01:33:38,870 --> 01:33:36,960

that the aliens might

2499

01:33:39,910 --> 01:33:38,880

uh want to see a

2500

01:33:45,590 --> 01:33:39,920

us

2501  
01:33:47,910 --> 01:33:45,600  
from earth

2502  
01:33:50,709 --> 01:33:47,920  
being the shuttle which is

2503  
01:33:52,390 --> 01:33:50,719  
going to launch in six months i figured

2504  
01:33:53,910 --> 01:33:52,400  
they might come back to see the space

2505  
01:33:55,430 --> 01:33:53,920  
shuttle launch and then i'd get another

2506  
01:33:57,030 --> 01:33:55,440  
chance to go

2507  
01:33:58,070 --> 01:33:57,040  
and so

2508  
01:34:01,750 --> 01:33:58,080  
so

2509  
01:34:04,070 --> 01:34:01,760  
i thought about my dad my dad owned

2510  
01:34:06,229 --> 01:34:04,080  
a couple pre-production

2511  
01:34:10,229 --> 01:34:06,239  
fiberglass corvettes

2512  
01:34:12,950 --> 01:34:10,239  
that were put on the street before

2513  
01:34:14,229 --> 01:34:12,960

chevrolet ever produced the first

2514

01:34:16,629 --> 01:34:14,239

fiberglass

2515

01:34:19,669 --> 01:34:16,639

corvette the first year was steel

2516

01:34:21,750 --> 01:34:19,679

and before the fiberglass came out in

2517

01:34:23,189 --> 01:34:21,760

production they had a couple

2518

01:34:25,270 --> 01:34:23,199

pre-production

2519

01:34:28,070 --> 01:34:25,280

uh prototypes driving around the street

2520

01:34:29,750 --> 01:34:28,080

my dad had somehow purchased

2521

01:34:31,669 --> 01:34:29,760

one at least one

2522

01:34:33,990 --> 01:34:31,679

later a second of those

2523

01:34:35,750 --> 01:34:34,000

they're white and probably i would be

2524

01:34:36,629 --> 01:34:35,760

worth they would be worth a fortune now

2525

01:34:38,790 --> 01:34:36,639

if i

2526  
01:34:39,750 --> 01:34:38,800  
had one of them and it was still meant

2527  
01:34:42,229 --> 01:34:39,760  
condition

2528  
01:34:43,910 --> 01:34:42,239  
so anyway i thought about

2529  
01:34:45,030 --> 01:34:43,920  
cops used to stop him and give him

2530  
01:34:46,790 --> 01:34:45,040  
tickets

2531  
01:34:48,629 --> 01:34:46,800  
without him

2532  
01:34:50,149 --> 01:34:48,639  
speeding even when he wasn't speeding

2533  
01:34:52,470 --> 01:34:50,159  
they'd give him a ticket just so that

2534  
01:34:53,830 --> 01:34:52,480  
they could see the car because nobody

2535  
01:34:55,189 --> 01:34:53,840  
knew what it was

2536  
01:34:57,030 --> 01:34:55,199  
and the cops would give him a ticket

2537  
01:34:58,950 --> 01:34:57,040  
just so they could see the car and i

2538  
01:35:01,750 --> 01:34:58,960

thought about that and i was thinking

2539

01:35:03,189 --> 01:35:01,760

well the way i'll get on base

2540

01:35:06,629 --> 01:35:03,199

to see the

2541

01:35:09,030 --> 01:35:06,639

launch

2542

01:35:11,590 --> 01:35:09,040

i'll get do that by

2543

01:35:13,430 --> 01:35:11,600

getting a unique vehicle like my dad's

2544

01:35:14,550 --> 01:35:13,440

corvette

2545

01:35:19,430 --> 01:35:14,560

and

2546

01:35:21,510 --> 01:35:19,440

yamaha was coming out with the virago v

2547

01:35:23,669 --> 01:35:21,520

twin at that time they just started

2548

01:35:25,430 --> 01:35:23,679

advertising on tv and i hadn't even seen

2549

01:35:27,350 --> 01:35:25,440

one on the street so i figured i'll buy

2550

01:35:28,390 --> 01:35:27,360

one of those

2551  
01:35:30,229 --> 01:35:28,400  
and get

2552  
01:35:31,750 --> 01:35:30,239  
and i'll park it on the i'll drive it

2553  
01:35:33,990 --> 01:35:31,760  
down to

2554  
01:35:35,990 --> 01:35:34,000  
cocoa beach park it on the

2555  
01:35:37,510 --> 01:35:36,000  
on the beach and somebody with a ticket

2556  
01:35:39,990 --> 01:35:37,520  
to get on base

2557  
01:35:42,709 --> 01:35:40,000  
walk over and look at the motorcycle

2558  
01:35:45,270 --> 01:35:42,719  
and start talking with me and invite me

2559  
01:35:46,870 --> 01:35:45,280  
on to the nasa base to see the first

2560  
01:35:48,149 --> 01:35:46,880  
space shuttle launch

2561  
01:35:50,550 --> 01:35:48,159  
and

2562  
01:35:54,629 --> 01:35:50,560  
then i'll get to see the uh aliens the

2563  
01:35:56,390 --> 01:35:54,639

second time so that's what happened i um

2564

01:35:59,030 --> 01:35:56,400

it's there's kind of a long

2565

01:36:01,750 --> 01:35:59,040

series of things that happen between

2566

01:36:04,709 --> 01:36:01,760

that thought and actually it occurring

2567

01:36:07,270 --> 01:36:04,719

but i eventually was in a position after

2568

01:36:08,390 --> 01:36:07,280

my car the one i just mentioned was

2569

01:36:13,189 --> 01:36:08,400

stolen

2570

01:36:14,390 --> 01:36:13,199

the money from it to buy

2571

01:36:16,950 --> 01:36:14,400

an old

2572

01:36:20,790 --> 01:36:16,960

kawasaki 750 and i took used that as a

2573

01:36:22,629 --> 01:36:20,800

down payment on a ya yamaha virago

2574

01:36:25,430 --> 01:36:22,639

uh

2575

01:36:28,310 --> 01:36:25,440

v twin 750

2576

01:36:30,709 --> 01:36:28,320

and um

2577

01:36:32,790 --> 01:36:30,719

and i took it down to cocoa beach parked

2578

01:36:34,870 --> 01:36:32,800

it on the beach and the guy walked over

2579

01:36:36,709 --> 01:36:34,880

started looking at it asked me how i was

2580

01:36:38,550 --> 01:36:36,719

gonna watch the launch

2581

01:36:40,229 --> 01:36:38,560

and i said i had no idea

2582

01:36:42,390 --> 01:36:40,239

and he said well i've got a pass to get

2583

01:36:44,550 --> 01:36:42,400

on base you can ride with me

2584

01:36:46,310 --> 01:36:44,560

on base me and my family

2585

01:36:47,990 --> 01:36:46,320

and uh

2586

01:36:49,189 --> 01:36:48,000

and you can see the launch on base with

2587

01:36:51,109 --> 01:36:49,199

us

2588

01:36:52,390 --> 01:36:51,119

and it worked out exactly like i

2589

01:36:54,470 --> 01:36:52,400  
expected

2590

01:36:55,830 --> 01:36:54,480  
and

2591

01:36:56,280 --> 01:36:55,840  
so

2592

01:36:57,750 --> 01:36:56,290  
um

2593

01:36:58,100 --> 01:36:57,760  
[Music]

2594

01:36:59,189 --> 01:36:58,110  
i'm

2595

01:37:00,470 --> 01:36:59,199  
[Music]

2596

01:37:01,910 --> 01:37:00,480  
um

2597

01:37:04,229 --> 01:37:01,920  
following him

2598

01:37:07,750 --> 01:37:04,239  
and his family they were in a

2599

01:37:10,229 --> 01:37:07,760  
station wagon with uh fake wood

2600

01:37:13,590 --> 01:37:10,239  
they had those old woody station wagons

2601  
01:37:14,629 --> 01:37:13,600  
that had a fake wood panel on the side

2602  
01:37:16,390 --> 01:37:14,639  
and

2603  
01:37:18,870 --> 01:37:16,400  
um

2604  
01:37:22,229 --> 01:37:18,880  
we drove from the beach to cocoa beach

2605  
01:37:22,480 --> 01:37:22,239  
to the bay to cape canaveral base

2606  
01:37:23,590 --> 01:37:22,490  
and

2607  
01:37:25,830 --> 01:37:23,600  
[Music]

2608  
01:37:27,910 --> 01:37:25,840  
cape kennedy

2609  
01:37:30,229 --> 01:37:27,920  
or cape canaveral

2610  
01:37:31,189 --> 01:37:30,239  
the kennedy space center

2611  
01:37:33,669 --> 01:37:31,199  
and

2612  
01:37:36,470 --> 01:37:33,679  
john f kennedy space center

2613  
01:37:38,310 --> 01:37:36,480

we parked i i parked the motorcycle

2614

01:37:41,350 --> 01:37:38,320

outside the gate

2615

01:37:43,270 --> 01:37:41,360

got into the station wagon

2616

01:37:45,189 --> 01:37:43,280

and uh

2617

01:37:46,629 --> 01:37:45,199

i think i

2618

01:37:49,270 --> 01:37:46,639

uh yeah

2619

01:37:51,669 --> 01:37:49,280

and i was in the station wagon

2620

01:37:53,750 --> 01:37:51,679

and uh

2621

01:37:55,109 --> 01:37:53,760

driving along with these people riding

2622

01:37:56,310 --> 01:37:55,119

along with these people

2623

01:37:59,430 --> 01:37:56,320

and there was

2624

01:38:02,149 --> 01:37:59,440

the father of the kids was driving

2625

01:38:03,350 --> 01:38:02,159

his wife was back at the house with

2626  
01:38:04,950 --> 01:38:03,360  
their infant

2627  
01:38:07,270 --> 01:38:04,960  
and newborn

2628  
01:38:08,709 --> 01:38:07,280  
and he had a i guess it was an employee

2629  
01:38:10,950 --> 01:38:08,719  
of his

2630  
01:38:11,830 --> 01:38:10,960  
or her friend or somebody a young german

2631  
01:38:14,310 --> 01:38:11,840  
kid

2632  
01:38:15,669 --> 01:38:14,320  
a young early 20s sitting in the

2633  
01:38:18,229 --> 01:38:15,679  
passenger seat

2634  
01:38:21,270 --> 01:38:19,189  
his

2635  
01:38:22,709 --> 01:38:21,280  
i was sitting in the

2636  
01:38:23,910 --> 01:38:22,719  
second bench

2637  
01:38:26,149 --> 01:38:23,920  
row

2638  
01:38:28,149 --> 01:38:26,159

behind the uh driver

2639

01:38:31,830 --> 01:38:28,159

and on the right side

2640

01:38:33,750 --> 01:38:31,840

and his uh

2641

01:38:35,830 --> 01:38:33,760

eldest boy

2642

01:38:38,629 --> 01:38:35,840

and his

2643

01:38:40,470 --> 01:38:38,639

the girl were sitting to my left and

2644

01:38:43,590 --> 01:38:40,480

then behind me there was a six-year-old

2645

01:38:45,669 --> 01:38:43,600

boy sitting where you'd have luggage

2646

01:38:47,830 --> 01:38:45,679

but there was no luggage back there

2647

01:38:50,070 --> 01:38:47,840

and so

2648

01:38:51,590 --> 01:38:50,080

as we're going on base

2649

01:38:57,030 --> 01:38:51,600

i

2650

01:38:58,390 --> 01:38:57,040

about

2651

01:38:59,910 --> 01:38:58,400

my

2652

01:39:01,189 --> 01:38:59,920

first close encounter the one i just

2653

01:39:02,229 --> 01:39:01,199

told you about

2654

01:39:05,669 --> 01:39:02,239

and so

2655

01:39:07,189 --> 01:39:05,679

i start telling them that story

2656

01:39:09,109 --> 01:39:07,199

and

2657

01:39:10,790 --> 01:39:09,119

um

2658

01:39:14,870 --> 01:39:10,800

actually i'm

2659

01:39:18,149 --> 01:39:14,880

i'm telling this story wrong so

2660

01:39:19,750 --> 01:39:18,159

okay so we go on base

2661

01:39:21,830 --> 01:39:19,760

and we go all the way

2662

01:39:25,270 --> 01:39:21,840

to where we park

2663

01:39:29,669 --> 01:39:27,189

and

2664

01:39:31,990 --> 01:39:29,679

the launch of the shuttle

2665

01:39:33,430 --> 01:39:32,000

it gets to the countdown t-minus 10

2666

01:39:34,950 --> 01:39:33,440

seconds

2667

01:39:37,590 --> 01:39:34,960

to launch

2668

01:39:40,310 --> 01:39:37,600

and they stop the countdown

2669

01:39:42,550 --> 01:39:40,320

and they freeze the launch and then

2670

01:39:43,750 --> 01:39:42,560

after an hour or two of the astronauts

2671

01:39:46,550 --> 01:39:43,760

sitting in that

2672

01:39:50,149 --> 01:39:46,560

space shuttle they scrub the launch

2673

01:39:55,750 --> 01:39:52,310

and they announce that they're going to

2674

01:39:57,350 --> 01:39:55,760

relaunch this was like on a saturday

2675

01:39:58,470 --> 01:39:57,360

and that or i think it was actually on

2676

01:40:00,790 --> 01:39:58,480

friday

2677

01:40:01,990 --> 01:40:00,800

and they announced that they're gonna

2678

01:40:04,950 --> 01:40:02,000

um

2679

01:40:07,990 --> 01:40:04,960

relaunch on a like tuesday

2680

01:40:11,270 --> 01:40:08,000

monday or tuesday of the next week like

2681

01:40:13,189 --> 01:40:11,280

three or four days later it's like goes

2682

01:40:15,510 --> 01:40:13,199

from friday to tuesday

2683

01:40:17,750 --> 01:40:15,520

and so

2684

01:40:19,510 --> 01:40:17,760

so the guy says to me well i didn't come

2685

01:40:22,070 --> 01:40:19,520

here to go home without seeing launch

2686

01:40:23,270 --> 01:40:22,080

i'm i'm staying until i launch it next

2687

01:40:25,189 --> 01:40:23,280

tuesday

2688

01:40:27,109 --> 01:40:25,199

and i hope i'm gonna get a hotel down on

2689

01:40:28,870 --> 01:40:27,119

daytona beach and there's gonna be a lot

2690

01:40:30,310 --> 01:40:28,880

of women down there why don't you just

2691

01:40:32,470 --> 01:40:30,320

go with us

2692

01:40:34,709 --> 01:40:32,480

to uh

2693

01:40:36,310 --> 01:40:34,719

hold on

2694

01:40:37,990 --> 01:40:36,320

why don't you just go with us and hang

2695

01:40:39,510 --> 01:40:38,000

out in the hotel room

2696

01:40:41,910 --> 01:40:39,520

and check out all the women and then

2697

01:40:44,229 --> 01:40:41,920

we'll come back on tuesday and see the

2698

01:40:45,510 --> 01:40:44,239

launch i said that sounds great i can't

2699

01:40:47,910 --> 01:40:45,520

i'm not going home either until the

2700

01:40:49,669 --> 01:40:47,920

launch so that sounds great i love to

2701

01:40:52,229 --> 01:40:49,679

hang out in your hotel room

2702

01:40:54,070 --> 01:40:52,239

uh until the launch on tuesday so i'll

2703

01:40:56,629 --> 01:40:54,080

follow him

2704

01:40:58,950 --> 01:40:56,639

in his station wagon from

2705

01:41:01,910 --> 01:40:58,960

cape canaveral to

2706

01:41:05,750 --> 01:41:01,920

uh or kennedy uh space center

2707

01:41:07,830 --> 01:41:05,760

uh slash cape canaveral to daytona

2708

01:41:09,750 --> 01:41:07,840

and uh

2709

01:41:11,350 --> 01:41:09,760

i'll lose them on the way and i have to

2710

01:41:13,590 --> 01:41:11,360

find them on the beach it's kind of a

2711

01:41:16,550 --> 01:41:13,600

long story eventually i find them on the

2712

01:41:18,709 --> 01:41:16,560

beach and then we go to the hotel room

2713

01:41:20,709 --> 01:41:18,719

and he lets me sleep in his hotel room

2714

01:41:22,709 --> 01:41:20,719

while they're out doing things outside

2715

01:41:24,550 --> 01:41:22,719

and i sleep for

2716

01:41:26,950 --> 01:41:24,560

pretty much the whole time

2717

01:41:29,750 --> 01:41:26,960

i had stayed awake for like three days

2718

01:41:30,870 --> 01:41:29,760

straight to get from houston

2719

01:41:33,430 --> 01:41:30,880

to

2720

01:41:35,430 --> 01:41:33,440

cape canaveral in the shortest amount of

2721

01:41:37,830 --> 01:41:35,440

time i just stayed awake

2722

01:41:39,030 --> 01:41:37,840

that for the amount of time it took me

2723

01:41:41,430 --> 01:41:39,040

to get from

2724

01:41:42,870 --> 01:41:41,440

houston to cape canaveral i stayed awake

2725

01:41:45,669 --> 01:41:42,880

all but about

2726

01:41:47,109 --> 01:41:45,679

uh you know i think i slept one night

2727

01:41:48,709 --> 01:41:47,119

during that whole

2728

01:41:50,790 --> 01:41:48,719

trap travel

2729

01:41:52,229 --> 01:41:50,800

and the rest of time i was just

2730

01:41:54,390 --> 01:41:52,239

just on the road

2731

01:41:56,390 --> 01:41:54,400

and

2732

01:41:57,750 --> 01:41:56,400

so

2733

01:42:01,030 --> 01:41:57,760

i slept

2734

01:42:03,189 --> 01:42:01,040

from the first attempted launch almost

2735

01:42:04,310 --> 01:42:03,199

all the time till the second attempted

2736

01:42:05,510 --> 01:42:04,320

launch

2737

01:42:06,550 --> 01:42:05,520

and

2738

01:42:08,390 --> 01:42:06,560

uh

2739

01:42:09,910 --> 01:42:08,400

so we go back

2740

01:42:12,390 --> 01:42:09,920

and i fall in this

2741

01:42:14,709 --> 01:42:12,400

back from cape canaver from

2742

01:42:18,550 --> 01:42:14,719

from daytona beach to cape canaveral

2743

01:42:20,229 --> 01:42:18,560

and we park outside the gate of the base

2744

01:42:21,270 --> 01:42:20,239

just like the first time and i get in

2745

01:42:23,910 --> 01:42:21,280

their car

2746

01:42:24,950 --> 01:42:23,920

station wagon a second time

2747

01:42:28,070 --> 01:42:24,960

and go

2748

01:42:30,950 --> 01:42:28,080

on base it's like 5 5 30 in the morning

2749

01:42:32,070 --> 01:42:30,960

it's it's very dark there's no moon out

2750

01:42:35,109 --> 01:42:32,080

and

2751

01:42:38,070 --> 01:42:35,119

uh the second time we go on the base

2752

01:42:39,990 --> 01:42:38,080

i have the idea i should tell them about

2753

01:42:41,350 --> 01:42:40,000

my first encounter like i was about to

2754

01:42:42,390 --> 01:42:41,360

tell you a while ago i almost got the

2755

01:42:44,870 --> 01:42:42,400

story out of

2756

01:42:46,229 --> 01:42:44,880

out of kilter but i didn't tell them the

2757

01:42:48,790 --> 01:42:46,239

first time i went on base i told them

2758

01:42:50,470 --> 01:42:48,800

the second time we went on base

2759

01:42:51,990 --> 01:42:50,480

for the actual launch

2760

01:42:53,990 --> 01:42:52,000

and so

2761

01:42:55,189 --> 01:42:54,000

i tell them the whole story just like i

2762

01:42:57,270 --> 01:42:55,199

told you

2763

01:43:00,149 --> 01:42:57,280

and the the second i finished telling

2764

01:43:02,070 --> 01:43:00,159

them the story just like i told you i

2765

01:43:03,669 --> 01:43:02,080

spit out the last word

2766

01:43:05,910 --> 01:43:03,679

and the german kid

2767

01:43:08,229 --> 01:43:05,920

in the passenger seat laughs at me he

2768

01:43:09,830 --> 01:43:08,239

doesn't believe the story i just told

2769

01:43:11,109 --> 01:43:09,840

you at all

2770

01:43:15,109 --> 01:43:11,119

so he laughs

2771

01:43:19,109 --> 01:43:16,149

i say

2772

01:43:21,189 --> 01:43:19,119

to god i said god i wish you'd show that

2773

01:43:23,109 --> 01:43:21,199

i say this mentally in my head as he's

2774

01:43:24,629 --> 01:43:23,119

laughing i said god i wish you would

2775

01:43:25,430 --> 01:43:24,639

show them

2776

01:43:27,189 --> 01:43:25,440

what

2777

01:43:28,229 --> 01:43:27,199

you showed me

2778

01:43:29,990 --> 01:43:28,239

and

2779

01:43:32,070 --> 01:43:30,000

within a second

2780

01:43:34,470 --> 01:43:32,080

or two or three seconds

2781

01:43:37,350 --> 01:43:34,480

of my wish in my head

2782

01:43:39,430 --> 01:43:37,360

out in front of the car is another craft

2783

01:43:40,629 --> 01:43:39,440

looking exactly like the one i just told

2784

01:43:43,669 --> 01:43:40,639

you about

2785

01:43:45,350 --> 01:43:43,679

it's black it's like a black hole no it

2786

01:43:48,870 --> 01:43:45,360

no surface

2787

01:43:50,470 --> 01:43:48,880

no no reflection of light it's absorbing

2788

01:43:52,870 --> 01:43:50,480

all light

2789

01:43:54,709 --> 01:43:52,880

eight equidistant lights around the edge

2790

01:43:56,070 --> 01:43:54,719

it's exactly identical to the first

2791

01:43:58,229 --> 01:43:56,080

craft

2792

01:43:59,750 --> 01:43:58,239

that i mentioned it was like an answer

2793

01:44:01,109 --> 01:43:59,760

to my prayer

2794

01:44:01,990 --> 01:44:01,119

exactly

2795

01:44:03,750 --> 01:44:02,000

and

2796

01:44:07,030 --> 01:44:03,760

the only difference was

2797

01:44:08,149 --> 01:44:07,040

is that it was slightly lower

2798

01:44:10,550 --> 01:44:08,159

and

2799

01:44:11,669 --> 01:44:10,560

it was not vibrating

2800

01:44:13,270 --> 01:44:11,679

and

2801

01:44:15,590 --> 01:44:13,280

we're looking at it from the side just

2802

01:44:16,950 --> 01:44:15,600

like the first time

2803

01:44:18,550 --> 01:44:16,960

it's way out in front of the car and

2804

01:44:20,550 --> 01:44:18,560

we're going around a left curving

2805

01:44:23,510 --> 01:44:20,560

causeway road

2806

01:44:28,070 --> 01:44:26,550

and it is

2807

01:44:30,709 --> 01:44:28,080

um

2808

01:44:32,870 --> 01:44:30,719

a little bit lower than the first craft

2809

01:44:34,390 --> 01:44:32,880

if i could if he had stopped the car

2810

01:44:36,470 --> 01:44:34,400

underneath the craft

2811

01:44:38,149 --> 01:44:36,480

we go under it we drive directly under

2812

01:44:39,510 --> 01:44:38,159

this thing but it's

2813

01:44:42,790 --> 01:44:39,520

it's about

2814

01:44:45,830 --> 01:44:42,800

somewhere between 30 to 50 feet above

2815

01:44:47,109 --> 01:44:45,840

the left curving causeway road

2816

01:44:49,270 --> 01:44:47,119

and

2817

01:44:52,310 --> 01:44:49,280

it's right in the middle of the road

2818

01:44:53,750 --> 01:44:52,320

30 to 50 feet off the off the road

2819

01:44:55,990 --> 01:44:53,760

and

2820

01:44:57,350 --> 01:44:56,000

we drive straight underneath

2821

01:44:58,550 --> 01:44:57,360

the craft

2822

01:44:59,910 --> 01:44:58,560

and

2823

01:45:07,030 --> 01:44:59,920

the

2824

01:45:11,030 --> 01:45:07,040

on this station wagon are curved out

2825

01:45:13,830 --> 01:45:11,040

and so i stick the top of my head

2826

01:45:14,950 --> 01:45:13,840

against the out curving

2827

01:45:17,189 --> 01:45:14,960

window

2828

01:45:19,270 --> 01:45:17,199

and look straight up and i can when

2829

01:45:23,270 --> 01:45:19,280

we're underneath this thing i can see

2830

01:45:26,550 --> 01:45:25,030

because it's bigger than

2831

01:45:28,709 --> 01:45:26,560

the width of the car

2832

01:45:30,390 --> 01:45:28,719

and it's probably

2833

01:45:32,229 --> 01:45:30,400

if you take a highway

2834

01:45:37,830 --> 01:45:32,239

a

2835

01:45:40,149 --> 01:45:37,840

side

2836

01:45:42,709 --> 01:45:40,159

and then a little bit beyond that

2837

01:45:44,070 --> 01:45:42,719

this craft wasn't much bigger than that

2838

01:45:45,270 --> 01:45:44,080

it might have been a little bit bigger

2839

01:45:46,950 --> 01:45:45,280

than that but

2840

01:45:47,990 --> 01:45:46,960

not much

2841

01:45:49,590 --> 01:45:48,000

and so

2842

01:45:51,109 --> 01:45:49,600

if i'd have got out of the car i could

2843

01:45:52,550 --> 01:45:51,119

have hit this thing with a rock it was

2844

01:45:54,709 --> 01:45:52,560

that low

2845

01:45:55,830 --> 01:45:54,719

and with a rifle for sure i could have

2846

01:45:57,270 --> 01:45:55,840

shot it

2847

01:46:00,149 --> 01:45:57,280

and so

2848

01:46:04,070 --> 01:46:02,070

so

2849

01:46:05,030 --> 01:46:04,080

we drive

2850

01:46:07,510 --> 01:46:05,040

well

2851

01:46:09,430 --> 01:46:07,520

before we get to this craft

2852

01:46:10,709 --> 01:46:09,440

i'm looking around

2853

01:46:13,750 --> 01:46:10,719

and

2854

01:46:15,669 --> 01:46:13,760

uh what i know first thing i notice

2855

01:46:17,109 --> 01:46:15,679

before we even reach the crab

2856

01:46:19,109 --> 01:46:17,119

is that

2857

01:46:21,669 --> 01:46:19,119

um the

2858

01:46:24,950 --> 01:46:21,679

well when it first appears

2859

01:46:28,790 --> 01:46:24,960

the kid in the past right right from

2860

01:46:31,669 --> 01:46:28,800

front right passenger seat says to the

2861

01:46:34,229 --> 01:46:31,679

to the driver the father of the kids he

2862

01:46:36,229 --> 01:46:34,239

says maybe that's what he saw

2863

01:46:37,510 --> 01:46:36,239

and the driver goes yeah maybe that is

2864

01:46:41,189 --> 01:46:37,520

what he saw

2865

01:46:43,350 --> 01:46:41,199

they both acknowledge that they see it

2866

01:46:45,910 --> 01:46:43,360

and that it's sitting there

2867

01:46:48,070 --> 01:46:45,920

and then after they say those two sets

2868

01:46:50,310 --> 01:46:48,080

of words

2869

01:46:52,390 --> 01:46:50,320

immediately after they say that it's

2870

01:46:55,669 --> 01:46:52,400

like their brains are

2871

01:46:56,629 --> 01:46:55,679

suddenly change to where they no longer

2872

01:46:58,790 --> 01:46:56,639

uh

2873

01:47:00,870 --> 01:46:58,800

care that it's sitting there they're not

2874

01:47:02,709 --> 01:47:00,880

staring at they're not gawking at it

2875

01:47:05,590 --> 01:47:02,719

they don't care about it anymore they

2876

01:47:08,229 --> 01:47:05,600

acknowledge its presence and they

2877

01:47:10,390 --> 01:47:08,239

and it's like they forget about it and

2878

01:47:12,629 --> 01:47:10,400

so

2879

01:47:13,990 --> 01:47:12,639

as this is occurring right after he says

2880

01:47:16,790 --> 01:47:14,000

that

2881

01:47:19,109 --> 01:47:16,800

i'll i'm looking around

2882

01:47:21,350 --> 01:47:19,119

and the kids

2883

01:47:23,510 --> 01:47:21,360

the two kids the young girl young boy

2884

01:47:24,870 --> 01:47:23,520

older boy

2885

01:47:26,550 --> 01:47:24,880

sitting to my left

2886

01:47:29,350 --> 01:47:26,560

it's like uh

2887

01:47:31,669 --> 01:47:29,360

batman's mr freeze has

2888

01:47:33,109 --> 01:47:31,679

shot them with the freezer ray they are

2889

01:47:36,629 --> 01:47:33,119

absolutely

2890

01:47:39,189 --> 01:47:36,639

and the and the youngest kids the

2891

01:47:40,470 --> 01:47:39,199

the uh five or six year old

2892

01:47:43,590 --> 01:47:40,480

in the

2893

01:47:45,430 --> 01:47:43,600

maybe

2894

01:47:47,109 --> 01:47:45,440

uh he's

2895

01:47:49,430 --> 01:47:47,119

they're all frozen

2896

01:47:50,950 --> 01:47:49,440

they're not moving a muscle they're not

2897

01:47:52,629 --> 01:47:50,960

moving their eyeballs

2898

01:47:54,709 --> 01:47:52,639

not their physical body nothing they're

2899

01:47:56,229 --> 01:47:54,719

absolutely frozen all three kids

2900

01:47:58,470 --> 01:47:56,239

now the adults

2901

01:47:59,910 --> 01:47:58,480

the young boy the young

2902

01:48:01,910 --> 01:47:59,920

20 something

2903

01:48:04,629 --> 01:48:01,920

a passenger and

2904

01:48:06,870 --> 01:48:04,639

the driver they're all norm totally

2905

01:48:09,270 --> 01:48:06,880

normal but they don't care that it's

2906

01:48:10,950 --> 01:48:09,280

sitting there they're not gawking at it

2907

01:48:13,189 --> 01:48:10,960

or doing anything in reference to it

2908

01:48:15,189 --> 01:48:13,199

after acknowledging its presence

2909

01:48:18,070 --> 01:48:15,199

and so we drive under this thing i look

2910

01:48:21,590 --> 01:48:18,080

up at it with my head against the window

2911

01:48:24,149 --> 01:48:21,600

we drive past it i look back it's behind

2912

01:48:25,669 --> 01:48:24,159

us still turning

2913

01:48:25,840 --> 01:48:25,679

spinning

2914

01:48:27,669 --> 01:48:25,850

and

2915

01:48:29,270 --> 01:48:27,679

[Music]

2916

01:48:30,229 --> 01:48:29,280

not vibrating

2917

01:48:32,390 --> 01:48:30,239

and

2918

01:48:36,310 --> 01:48:32,400

we go keep going around the causeway

2919

01:48:38,390 --> 01:48:36,320

road until we get to a point where the

2920

01:48:40,310 --> 01:48:38,400

where the um

2921

01:48:41,990 --> 01:48:40,320

where the trees block

2922

01:48:50,709 --> 01:48:42,000

the

2923

01:48:53,590 --> 01:48:50,719

trees

2924

01:48:57,590 --> 01:48:56,149

that's two of my encounters

2925

01:49:01,109 --> 01:48:57,600

and

2926

01:49:02,629 --> 01:49:01,119

i had another one in peru

2927

01:49:07,189 --> 01:49:02,639

um

2928

01:49:10,390 --> 01:49:08,870

my concert interrupted i was going to

2929

01:49:12,149 --> 01:49:10,400

ask um

2930

01:49:13,589 --> 01:49:12,159

these other things that you wanted to

2931

01:49:16,310 --> 01:49:13,599

cover the

2932

01:49:18,790 --> 01:49:16,320

what causes all these other ass you know

2933

01:49:19,910 --> 01:49:18,800

other things you were reading off on

2934

01:49:21,750 --> 01:49:19,920

your list

2935

01:49:23,830 --> 01:49:21,760

um is there something you can go into

2936

01:49:26,070 --> 01:49:23,840

that and and is it is there a

2937

01:49:27,830 --> 01:49:26,080

correlation are you saying that this is

2938

01:49:28,950 --> 01:49:27,840

all those things that you that you

2939

01:49:30,390 --> 01:49:28,960

listed off

2940

01:49:33,030 --> 01:49:30,400

is that more of a correlation to

2941

01:49:34,870 --> 01:49:33,040

attaching spirits or to alien

2942

01:49:35,830 --> 01:49:34,880

aliens particularly

2943

01:49:38,550 --> 01:49:35,840

well

2944

01:49:39,430 --> 01:49:38,560

the what i was going to go over

2945

01:49:41,750 --> 01:49:39,440

uh

2946

01:49:44,070 --> 01:49:41,760

the potential path that i could go with

2947

01:49:45,589 --> 01:49:44,080

this conversation that really doesn't

2948

01:49:46,870 --> 01:49:45,599

have anything to do with aliens it has

2949

01:49:50,149 --> 01:49:46,880

to do with

2950

01:49:53,350 --> 01:49:50,159

uh attaching spirits however

2951

01:49:54,830 --> 01:49:53,360

if you let me go to the my kind of peru

2952

01:49:58,310 --> 01:49:54,840

i will

2953

01:50:00,310 --> 01:49:58,320

uh tie it all in a little better with a

2954

01:50:01,189 --> 01:50:00,320

slightly near bow

2955

01:50:03,750 --> 01:50:01,199

but

2956

01:50:05,589 --> 01:50:03,760

if you want i'll go down that path

2957

01:50:08,790 --> 01:50:05,599

attaching spirits are more important to

2958

01:50:10,550 --> 01:50:08,800

discuss because they cause all of the

2959

01:50:12,229 --> 01:50:10,560

problems on this planet

2960

01:50:13,510 --> 01:50:12,239

and i can go

2961

01:50:14,709 --> 01:50:13,520

into

2962

01:50:17,510 --> 01:50:14,719

your under

2963

01:50:19,910 --> 01:50:17,520

kind of proving or giving pieces of

2964

01:50:21,990 --> 01:50:19,920

information that from my experience and

2965

01:50:22,950 --> 01:50:22,000

other pieces of knowledge that kind of

2966

01:50:24,709 --> 01:50:22,960

prove

2967

01:50:27,030 --> 01:50:24,719

that attaching spirits cause the

2968

01:50:29,990 --> 01:50:27,040

problems on this planet but the

2969

01:50:31,430 --> 01:50:30,000

attaching spirits don't directly relate

2970

01:50:33,750 --> 01:50:31,440

to the aliens

2971

01:50:36,229 --> 01:50:33,760

in any way shape or form

2972

01:50:38,390 --> 01:50:36,239

the only

2973

01:50:39,510 --> 01:50:38,400

there is another path we could also go

2974

01:50:41,030 --> 01:50:39,520

down

2975

01:50:42,870 --> 01:50:41,040

um

2976

01:50:44,790 --> 01:50:42,880

i mentioned earlier about

2977

01:50:46,149 --> 01:50:44,800

when i do that instead

2978

01:50:47,830 --> 01:50:46,159

so

2979

01:50:50,390 --> 01:50:47,840

remember i mentioned earlier about being

2980

01:50:53,830 --> 01:50:50,400

bitten by the astral bug the invisible

2981

01:50:56,310 --> 01:50:53,840

astral bug i mentioned the the uh

2982

01:50:57,589 --> 01:50:56,320

the uh skin walkers on skin walker ranch

2983

01:51:02,310 --> 01:50:57,599

being

2984

01:51:03,510 --> 01:51:02,320

and go back to the astral plane that

2985

01:51:06,310 --> 01:51:03,520

sort of thing

2986

01:51:07,589 --> 01:51:06,320

okay that's sort of like aliens right

2987

01:51:09,510 --> 01:51:07,599

okay but

2988

01:51:13,030 --> 01:51:09,520

however

2989

01:51:14,629 --> 01:51:13,040

i as a hypnotherapist i had a

2990

01:51:17,109 --> 01:51:14,639

client who was

2991

01:51:19,589 --> 01:51:17,119

used as a breeder for the greys

2992

01:51:21,669 --> 01:51:19,599

and i mentioned her earlier about the 72

2993

01:51:23,510 --> 01:51:21,679

encounters and all that

2994

01:51:25,189 --> 01:51:23,520

well i'm going to go back to her just

2995

01:51:27,350 --> 01:51:25,199

for a moment because

2996

01:51:28,470 --> 01:51:27,360

it kind of ties into all this

2997

01:51:31,030 --> 01:51:28,480

so

2998

01:51:32,870 --> 01:51:31,040

with the astral

2999

01:51:35,109 --> 01:51:32,880

injuries coming to earth

3000

01:51:36,390 --> 01:51:35,119

and that ties in with the aliens too

3001

01:51:37,430 --> 01:51:36,400

so

3002

01:51:40,470 --> 01:51:37,440

anyway

3003

01:51:42,950 --> 01:51:40,480

when she was nine years of age

3004

01:51:44,629 --> 01:51:42,960

they the aliens when they first abducted

3005

01:51:46,790 --> 01:51:44,639

her she was nine

3006

01:51:49,270 --> 01:51:46,800

and they injected her with some kind of

3007

01:51:52,149 --> 01:51:49,280

growth hormone that allowed her to

3008

01:51:55,669 --> 01:51:52,159

mature sexually at a younger age than

3009

01:51:58,629 --> 01:51:55,679

she would normally mature sexually right

3010

01:52:00,709 --> 01:51:58,639

so but before they abducted her the

3011

01:52:03,109 --> 01:52:00,719

first time at the age of nine to give

3012

01:52:04,950 --> 01:52:03,119

her that injection

3013

01:52:07,030 --> 01:52:04,960

um

3014

01:52:09,750 --> 01:52:07,040

she had an encounter with

3015

01:52:12,070 --> 01:52:09,760

what she called astral demons

3016

01:52:14,709 --> 01:52:12,080

that was her description i'm not saying

3017

01:52:16,470 --> 01:52:14,719

they're demonic or their actual demons

3018

01:52:19,030 --> 01:52:16,480

i'm saying that was

3019

01:52:21,430 --> 01:52:19,040

the phrase she used to describe them

3020

01:52:22,470 --> 01:52:21,440

probably because they looked hideous

3021

01:52:23,510 --> 01:52:22,480

okay

3022

01:52:25,430 --> 01:52:23,520

so

3023

01:52:27,910 --> 01:52:25,440

she was in a room

3024

01:52:30,709 --> 01:52:27,920

on her when she was nine years of age

3025

01:52:31,510 --> 01:52:30,719

before she got abducted by the grays

3026

01:52:35,589 --> 01:52:31,520

and

3027

01:52:37,910 --> 01:52:35,599

these uh three or four of these beings

3028

01:52:40,149 --> 01:52:37,920

what she called astral demons

3029

01:52:42,790 --> 01:52:40,159

appeared in the room she was in just out

3030

01:52:45,830 --> 01:52:42,800

of nowhere they just materialized

3031

01:52:47,910 --> 01:52:45,840

and they started to attack her

3032

01:52:50,470 --> 01:52:47,920

and there was

3033

01:52:52,070 --> 01:52:50,480

uh like an invisible barrier in the room

3034

01:52:54,950 --> 01:52:52,080

she was in

3035

01:52:56,870 --> 01:52:54,960

that that she couldn't see the barrier

3036

01:52:58,470 --> 01:52:56,880

but when they went to attack her they

3037

01:53:00,070 --> 01:52:58,480

ran up against this barrier and they

3038

01:53:01,589 --> 01:53:00,080

couldn't get through the barrier to

3039

01:53:03,669 --> 01:53:01,599

attack her

3040

01:53:06,629 --> 01:53:03,679

and then they disappeared

3041

01:53:08,709 --> 01:53:06,639

and what she figured out was

3042

01:53:11,270 --> 01:53:08,719

just logically speaking

3043

01:53:12,709 --> 01:53:11,280

was that the grays must have created the

3044

01:53:14,550 --> 01:53:12,719

barrier

3045

01:53:16,310 --> 01:53:14,560

that kept the astral demons from

3046

01:53:18,149 --> 01:53:16,320

attacking her

3047

01:53:20,870 --> 01:53:18,159

because she was

3048

01:53:21,750 --> 01:53:20,880

uh going to be their breeder

3049

01:53:23,669 --> 01:53:21,760

and

3050

01:53:25,109 --> 01:53:23,679

she figured out that she had 55

3051  
01:53:27,589 --> 01:53:25,119  
offspring

3052  
01:53:29,589 --> 01:53:27,599  
that the greys had

3053  
01:53:31,430 --> 01:53:29,599  
they would take it they would take

3054  
01:53:33,750 --> 01:53:31,440  
an egg out of her

3055  
01:53:34,950 --> 01:53:33,760  
and they would walk over to a petri dish

3056  
01:53:35,910 --> 01:53:34,960  
sort of thing

3057  
01:53:43,990 --> 01:53:35,920  
and

3058  
01:53:45,750 --> 01:53:44,000  
back in her body

3059  
01:53:47,830 --> 01:53:45,760  
and then fly around

3060  
01:53:49,910 --> 01:53:47,840  
until they figured that it had attached

3061  
01:53:52,149 --> 01:53:49,920  
to her fallopian wall

3062  
01:53:54,870 --> 01:53:52,159  
and would survive and then they'd let

3063  
01:53:56,550 --> 01:53:54,880

put her back in her bed and

3064

01:53:58,310 --> 01:53:56,560

they would let the

3065

01:54:00,870 --> 01:53:58,320

um

3066

01:54:02,470 --> 01:54:00,880

they would let the offspring

3067

01:54:05,430 --> 01:54:02,480

uh grow

3068

01:54:08,070 --> 01:54:05,440

in her womb for 10 weeks that's what we

3069

01:54:10,310 --> 01:54:08,080

figured out it was 10 weeks it's not uh

3070

01:54:11,669 --> 01:54:10,320

she was thinking it was like six weeks

3071

01:54:16,629 --> 01:54:11,679

or

3072

01:54:19,109 --> 01:54:16,639

that and we figured out at some point

3073

01:54:21,350 --> 01:54:19,119

i had four sessions with her

3074

01:54:24,070 --> 01:54:21,360

and we figured out that she had

3075

01:54:25,350 --> 01:54:24,080

that they would come back in 10 weeks to

3076  
01:54:27,189 --> 01:54:25,360  
get the

3077  
01:54:28,390 --> 01:54:27,199  
to extract the

3078  
01:54:29,589 --> 01:54:28,400  
fetus

3079  
01:54:31,430 --> 01:54:29,599  
and so

3080  
01:54:33,510 --> 01:54:31,440  
but

3081  
01:54:36,149 --> 01:54:33,520  
the astral demons that

3082  
01:54:38,310 --> 01:54:36,159  
that tried to attack her that the greys

3083  
01:54:40,070 --> 01:54:38,320  
kept from attacking her

3084  
01:54:42,470 --> 01:54:40,080  
those were just like the astral bug that

3085  
01:54:45,510 --> 01:54:42,480  
bit me and just like the

3086  
01:54:47,109 --> 01:54:45,520  
the skin walker that that's in the

3087  
01:54:49,189 --> 01:54:47,119  
form of a wolf that all of a sudden

3088  
01:54:51,990 --> 01:54:49,199

disappears in the middle of nowhere out

3089

01:54:53,669 --> 01:54:52,000

in the middle of a field it's its tracks

3090

01:54:55,750 --> 01:54:53,679

just suddenly stop when somebody's

3091

01:54:57,669 --> 01:54:55,760

tracking it and it's nowhere it's just

3092

01:54:59,430 --> 01:54:57,679

materialized it's gone back into the

3093

01:55:01,109 --> 01:54:59,440

astral plane

3094

01:55:03,830 --> 01:55:01,119

and the astral bug that bit me and

3095

01:55:05,430 --> 01:55:03,840

astral demons that tried to attack her

3096

01:55:07,270 --> 01:55:05,440

and the grays that stopped the astral

3097

01:55:09,589 --> 01:55:07,280

beings that tried to attack her so those

3098

01:55:12,790 --> 01:55:09,599

are all astral beings coming to the

3099

01:55:15,109 --> 01:55:12,800

earth and sometimes the astral beings

3100

01:55:16,790 --> 01:55:15,119

don't have the same you know if they run

3101  
01:55:18,629 --> 01:55:16,800  
up against the grays

3102  
01:55:20,310 --> 01:55:18,639  
maybe the greys have a little more power

3103  
01:55:21,189 --> 01:55:20,320  
than the astral beings

3104  
01:55:23,430 --> 01:55:21,199  
so

3105  
01:55:25,669 --> 01:55:23,440  
you know it there's all this power play

3106  
01:55:27,910 --> 01:55:25,679  
between different sets of beings that

3107  
01:55:29,270 --> 01:55:27,920  
all want you for different reasons

3108  
01:55:32,550 --> 01:55:29,280  
and uh

3109  
01:55:34,870 --> 01:55:32,560  
so anyway that's uh that's

3110  
01:55:36,950 --> 01:55:34,880  
the only way i can tie

3111  
01:55:39,910 --> 01:55:36,960  
the astral beings

3112  
01:55:42,310 --> 01:55:39,920  
with the with the aliens i can't tie the

3113  
01:55:44,070 --> 01:55:42,320

demons with the aliens except

3114

01:55:46,310 --> 01:55:44,080

in the sense that

3115

01:55:48,229 --> 01:55:46,320

um

3116

01:55:49,589 --> 01:55:48,239

so

3117

01:55:54,310 --> 01:55:49,599

um

3118

01:55:56,950 --> 01:55:54,320

is that the aliens

3119

01:55:59,109 --> 01:55:56,960

are not going to ever save our rear end

3120

01:56:00,870 --> 01:55:59,119

we're either going to break out of our

3121

01:56:04,149 --> 01:56:00,880

shell and

3122

01:56:06,229 --> 01:56:04,159

become a full-fledged class zero

3123

01:56:08,070 --> 01:56:06,239

or class one depending on who you listen

3124

01:56:09,189 --> 01:56:08,080

to society

3125

01:56:10,629 --> 01:56:09,199

where

3126  
01:56:11,750 --> 01:56:10,639  
we have space

3127  
01:56:14,149 --> 01:56:11,760  
you know

3128  
01:56:16,390 --> 01:56:14,159  
very good space travel not not rockets

3129  
01:56:18,149 --> 01:56:16,400  
but you know like the aliens have we

3130  
01:56:21,510 --> 01:56:18,159  
either going to develop our own way off

3131  
01:56:22,870 --> 01:56:21,520  
this planet stop our wars stop our crime

3132  
01:56:24,070 --> 01:56:22,880  
stop our

3133  
01:56:25,270 --> 01:56:24,080  
um

3134  
01:56:28,149 --> 01:56:25,280  
poverty

3135  
01:56:30,310 --> 01:56:28,159  
stop our starvation stop our wars we're

3136  
01:56:31,350 --> 01:56:30,320  
either going to stop all the stuff that

3137  
01:56:34,870 --> 01:56:31,360  
the

3138  
01:56:36,310 --> 01:56:34,880

attaching spirits are causing

3139

01:56:38,790 --> 01:56:36,320

and then

3140

01:56:40,629 --> 01:56:38,800

if we can stop these things

3141

01:56:42,870 --> 01:56:40,639

then we'll become this class zero

3142

01:56:45,589 --> 01:56:42,880

society and then

3143

01:56:48,550 --> 01:56:45,599

we will be welcomed into the larger race

3144

01:56:50,950 --> 01:56:48,560

of beings that's around that that are in

3145

01:56:52,870 --> 01:56:50,960

this part of the galaxy

3146

01:56:54,390 --> 01:56:52,880

but if we don't stop

3147

01:56:56,390 --> 01:56:54,400

all that

3148

01:56:59,350 --> 01:56:56,400

problems that that the

3149

01:57:01,270 --> 01:56:59,360

attaching spirits are causing

3150

01:57:02,709 --> 01:57:01,280

then we'll die off again

3151  
01:57:05,030 --> 01:57:02,719  
and the aliens are not going to come

3152  
01:57:07,589 --> 01:57:05,040  
save us so that's the how it's all tied

3153  
01:57:09,270 --> 01:57:07,599  
in together in the sense that

3154  
01:57:10,629 --> 01:57:09,280  
if we don't go down the road that i'm

3155  
01:57:13,589 --> 01:57:10,639  
suggesting

3156  
01:57:15,189 --> 01:57:13,599  
and and prove that attaching spirits a

3157  
01:57:17,910 --> 01:57:15,199  
are real

3158  
01:57:19,430 --> 01:57:17,920  
scientifically prove they're a real be

3159  
01:57:20,390 --> 01:57:19,440  
you know

3160  
01:57:23,270 --> 01:57:20,400  
uh

3161  
01:57:27,910 --> 01:57:23,280  
invent technology that can see them see

3162  
01:57:29,510 --> 01:57:27,920  
forgot a common easy way to remove them

3163  
01:57:31,910 --> 01:57:29,520

you know there's a rumor that after you

3164

01:57:33,750 --> 01:57:31,920

pass on to the other side they take you

3165

01:57:34,550 --> 01:57:33,760

to a place where they're washed off of

3166

01:57:39,030 --> 01:57:34,560

you

3167

01:57:42,310 --> 01:57:39,040

people are abducted

3168

01:57:44,870 --> 01:57:42,320

and they're taken to a particular

3169

01:57:47,830 --> 01:57:44,880

planet or spaceship

3170

01:57:50,149 --> 01:57:47,840

and or like a spaceship and they can't

3171

01:57:53,030 --> 01:57:50,159

go into the spaceship because they first

3172

01:57:56,229 --> 01:57:53,040

have to go through a um some type of

3173

01:57:58,709 --> 01:57:56,239

cleansing device that take removes your

3174

01:58:00,870 --> 01:57:58,719

what they call immoral implants

3175

01:58:01,589 --> 01:58:00,880

that's the attaching spirit

3176

01:58:03,589 --> 01:58:01,599

so

3177

01:58:05,350 --> 01:58:03,599

the aliens don't want the

3178

01:58:06,550 --> 01:58:05,360

dark spirits around them either so

3179

01:58:08,950 --> 01:58:06,560

they'll

3180

01:58:11,189 --> 01:58:08,960

take them off of you just so they can be

3181

01:58:12,229 --> 01:58:11,199

around you for a little while and

3182

01:58:13,589 --> 01:58:12,239

you know i

3183

01:58:15,510 --> 01:58:13,599

um

3184

01:58:18,310 --> 01:58:15,520

the guy who

3185

01:58:21,350 --> 01:58:18,320

uh saw my attaching spirit that sits on

3186

01:58:24,870 --> 01:58:21,360

my back that i was in the jail cell with

3187

01:58:28,870 --> 01:58:24,880

he was an exorcist in a past life

3188

01:58:32,390 --> 01:58:30,550

had would take people and stake them

3189

01:58:34,709 --> 01:58:32,400

down and he would

3190

01:58:37,750 --> 01:58:34,719

take the salt and make a circle around

3191

01:58:39,589 --> 01:58:37,760

them and he would sanctify the space in

3192

01:58:41,189 --> 01:58:39,599

the middle of the circle

3193

01:58:42,870 --> 01:58:41,199

in the middle of the salt

3194

01:58:43,910 --> 01:58:42,880

where the person is staked down who's

3195

01:58:46,229 --> 01:58:43,920

possessed

3196

01:58:47,830 --> 01:58:46,239

and he would sanctify that ground and

3197

01:58:50,950 --> 01:58:47,840

then he would

3198

01:58:52,390 --> 01:58:50,960

force the demon out of the person into a

3199

01:58:54,070 --> 01:58:52,400

crystal ball

3200

01:58:56,310 --> 01:58:54,080

and he would

3201

01:58:58,229 --> 01:58:56,320

and there was one time where he did that

3202

01:59:01,030 --> 01:58:58,239

and when the demon came out of the

3203

01:59:02,709 --> 01:59:01,040

person it literally blew out

3204

01:59:04,470 --> 01:59:02,719

the stomach

3205

01:59:06,149 --> 01:59:04,480

out of this person it exploded their

3206

01:59:09,030 --> 01:59:06,159

stomach and all their entrails went on

3207

01:59:11,189 --> 01:59:09,040

the ground they had just sanctified

3208

01:59:13,750 --> 01:59:11,199

and so when the demon

3209

01:59:16,070 --> 01:59:13,760

went into the crystal ball

3210

01:59:18,310 --> 01:59:16,080

that he forced the demon into it still

3211

01:59:19,830 --> 01:59:18,320

had some power because the the ground

3212

01:59:23,350 --> 01:59:19,840

inside the circle

3213

01:59:25,350 --> 01:59:23,360

had been de-sanctified by the entrails

3214

01:59:28,310 --> 01:59:25,360

falling on the ground after the demon

3215

01:59:30,550 --> 01:59:28,320

exploded out this person's stomach

3216

01:59:31,270 --> 01:59:30,560

and was forced into the crystal ball so

3217

01:59:35,750 --> 01:59:31,280

the

3218

01:59:36,870 --> 01:59:35,760

exploded this crystal ball and went into

3219

01:59:39,990 --> 01:59:36,880

this

3220

01:59:41,270 --> 01:59:40,000

uh his name was jason like my uh

3221

01:59:42,870 --> 01:59:41,280

cellmate

3222

01:59:45,990 --> 01:59:42,880

it went into him

3223

01:59:47,750 --> 01:59:46,000

and he uh that was like three or four

3224

01:59:48,629 --> 01:59:47,760

lifetimes ago

3225

01:59:49,589 --> 01:59:48,639

and

3226

01:59:52,390 --> 01:59:49,599

when he

3227

01:59:55,270 --> 01:59:52,400

uh ends uh an incarnation

3228

01:59:58,790 --> 01:59:55,280

and then he goes into the light well the

3229

02:00:01,189 --> 01:59:58,800

demon can't go into the light so it just

3230

02:00:03,109 --> 02:00:01,199

drops off in the astral plane

3231

02:00:05,109 --> 02:00:03,119

and then you know jason goes into the

3232

02:00:07,350 --> 02:00:05,119

light as what it you know whatever

3233

02:00:08,709 --> 02:00:07,360

personality was in that incarnation

3234

02:00:09,910 --> 02:00:08,719

and he's in the light then he takes

3235

02:00:12,470 --> 02:00:09,920

another

3236

02:00:13,750 --> 02:00:12,480

incarnation he comes back to earth so he

3237

02:00:16,229 --> 02:00:13,760

travels through all these different

3238

02:00:17,830 --> 02:00:16,239

planes of existence back to earth he has

3239

02:00:19,189 --> 02:00:17,840

to go through the astral plane well the

3240

02:00:21,910 --> 02:00:19,199

demon's still waiting there in the

3241

02:00:24,550 --> 02:00:21,920

astral plane it attaches back to him

3242

02:00:26,229 --> 02:00:24,560

before he gets into his next body so

3243

02:00:27,990 --> 02:00:26,239

it's with him for like three or four

3244

02:00:29,830 --> 02:00:28,000

incarnations it keeps

3245

02:00:31,910 --> 02:00:29,840

uh hanging out in the astral plane and

3246

02:00:34,149 --> 02:00:31,920

attaching to him every time he comes

3247

02:00:36,470 --> 02:00:34,159

back to get another body so he's had

3248

02:00:39,109 --> 02:00:36,480

this one attaching spirit for like three

3249

02:00:41,189 --> 02:00:39,119

or four lifetimes and that's another

3250

02:00:43,750 --> 02:00:41,199

way you know that

3251

02:00:46,390 --> 02:00:43,760

anyway i'm kind of expanding out

3252

02:00:48,950 --> 02:00:46,400

my knowledge about these things from

3253

02:00:50,870 --> 02:00:48,960

different areas that i've

3254

02:00:53,510 --> 02:00:50,880

been part of but you can't

3255

02:00:56,310 --> 02:00:53,520

the way it's all tied together is

3256

02:00:58,709 --> 02:00:56,320

if mankind does not

3257

02:01:00,629 --> 02:00:58,719

come to the understanding that that most

3258

02:01:02,390 --> 02:01:00,639

people have attaching spirits and

3259

02:01:04,229 --> 02:01:02,400

they're causing all these

3260

02:01:06,629 --> 02:01:04,239

um

3261

02:01:09,510 --> 02:01:06,639

uh i'm gonna get into this proof stuff

3262

02:01:11,109 --> 02:01:09,520

for a minute because

3263

02:01:12,629 --> 02:01:11,119

i need to in order to

3264

02:01:14,390 --> 02:01:12,639

round the circle

3265

02:01:15,990 --> 02:01:14,400

of understanding

3266

02:01:17,189 --> 02:01:16,000

so

3267

02:01:19,750 --> 02:01:17,199

um

3268

02:01:22,550 --> 02:01:19,760

back when art bill had his show on

3269

02:01:23,990 --> 02:01:22,560

there was a girl who

3270

02:01:26,229 --> 02:01:24,000

called in

3271

02:01:28,790 --> 02:01:26,239

and i was listening to the show live one

3272

02:01:30,709 --> 02:01:28,800

night this girl calls in

3273

02:01:33,189 --> 02:01:30,719

and she says my name is such and such do

3274

02:01:34,390 --> 02:01:33,199

you remember me he goes no

3275

02:01:37,589 --> 02:01:34,400

who are you

3276

02:01:40,149 --> 02:01:37,599

and she goes uh i'm the psychic who told

3277

02:01:41,109 --> 02:01:40,159

you where your watch what is

3278

02:01:45,430 --> 02:01:41,119

was

3279

02:01:46,950 --> 02:01:45,440

he had climbed up on his roof to fix his

3280

02:01:49,510 --> 02:01:46,960

antenna

3281

02:01:52,229 --> 02:01:49,520

and he had gotten all sweaty and he came

3282

02:01:54,229 --> 02:01:52,239

down off the roof and he came into his

3283

02:01:55,430 --> 02:01:54,239

uh house

3284

02:01:57,750 --> 02:01:55,440

and

3285

02:01:59,669 --> 02:01:57,760

he had taken off his watch stuck it in a

3286

02:02:00,790 --> 02:01:59,679

drawer took a shower and then he

3287

02:02:03,910 --> 02:02:00,800

couldn't remember where he stuck his

3288

02:02:05,589 --> 02:02:03,920

watch so on the air he asked his p asked

3289

02:02:06,629 --> 02:02:05,599

his um

3290

02:02:07,910 --> 02:02:06,639

callers

3291

02:02:09,430 --> 02:02:07,920

to

3292

02:02:10,950 --> 02:02:09,440

you know he said i know so many people

3293

02:02:12,470 --> 02:02:10,960

out there psychic

3294

02:02:14,550 --> 02:02:12,480

when your psychics

3295

02:02:16,870 --> 02:02:14,560

call in and tell me where my watch is so

3296

02:02:18,470 --> 02:02:16,880

this girl calls and tells him

3297

02:02:20,149 --> 02:02:18,480

where his watch is

3298

02:02:23,030 --> 02:02:20,159

and uh

3299

02:02:25,109 --> 02:02:23,040

and she did that on the show before i

3300

02:02:27,430 --> 02:02:25,119

had heard her and then when i heard her

3301

02:02:28,229 --> 02:02:27,440

she was calling back a second time

3302

02:02:30,390 --> 02:02:28,239

and

3303

02:02:32,550 --> 02:02:30,400

explains to him that she had called the

3304

02:02:33,430 --> 02:02:32,560

previous time told him where his watch

3305

02:02:35,109 --> 02:02:33,440

was

3306

02:02:37,669 --> 02:02:35,119

and he had opened the door found his

3307

02:02:40,709 --> 02:02:37,679

watch and she was accurate as a psychic

3308

02:02:45,109 --> 02:02:42,709

after she tells him this on the second

3309

02:02:46,950 --> 02:02:45,119

call the one i heard

3310

02:02:49,669 --> 02:02:46,960

she goes you know these these school

3311

02:02:52,310 --> 02:02:49,679

shootings and he goes yeah and he said

3312

02:02:53,350 --> 02:02:52,320

well my my psychic

3313

02:02:55,350 --> 02:02:53,360

whatever

3314

02:02:56,390 --> 02:02:55,360

you know my my the guys that tell me

3315

02:02:58,470 --> 02:02:56,400

things

3316

02:03:00,550 --> 02:02:58,480

they're telling me that these school

3317

02:03:02,550 --> 02:03:00,560

shootings are causing by the influence

3318

02:03:05,350 --> 02:03:02,560

of dark forces

3319

02:03:07,430 --> 02:03:05,360

so basically she's saying

3320

02:03:09,270 --> 02:03:07,440

that the school shootings are caused by

3321

02:03:11,589 --> 02:03:09,280

attaching spirits

3322

02:03:12,550 --> 02:03:11,599

and that's the school shootings are

3323

02:03:16,950 --> 02:03:12,560

terror

3324

02:03:19,990 --> 02:03:16,960

caused by attaching spirits that's an

3325

02:03:22,470 --> 02:03:20,000

example the school shootings are a form

3326

02:03:24,070 --> 02:03:22,480

of terror just like any other type of

3327

02:03:26,790 --> 02:03:24,080

terrorist act

3328

02:03:28,390 --> 02:03:26,800

and so that's your terrorism caused by

3329

02:03:29,430 --> 02:03:28,400

attaching spirits

3330

02:03:30,390 --> 02:03:29,440

and

3331

02:03:31,189 --> 02:03:30,400

um

3332

02:03:32,470 --> 02:03:31,199

if

3333

02:03:34,310 --> 02:03:32,480

i i'm going to

3334

02:03:36,470 --> 02:03:34,320

tell you one more thing

3335

02:03:38,470 --> 02:03:36,480

real quick before we

3336

02:03:40,390 --> 02:03:38,480

finish the proof unless i come up with

3337

02:03:41,750 --> 02:03:40,400

something else i'd like to read you a

3338

02:03:44,149 --> 02:03:41,760

short quote

3339

02:03:47,189 --> 02:03:44,159

from do you did you ever see the tv

3340

02:03:48,950 --> 02:03:47,199

series the dead files with amy allen

3341

02:03:50,790 --> 02:03:48,960

no i didn't

3342

02:03:52,149 --> 02:03:50,800

okay so there's a tv series you can

3343

02:03:53,750 --> 02:03:52,159

still watch it

3344

02:03:56,629 --> 02:03:53,760

on

3345

02:03:58,629 --> 02:03:56,639

various means through youtube and

3346

02:04:00,470 --> 02:03:58,639

other methods you can you can still see

3347

02:04:01,669 --> 02:04:00,480

it if you have if you want to

3348

02:04:05,830 --> 02:04:01,679

uh

3349

02:04:07,910 --> 02:04:05,840

one of the most accurate psychics

3350

02:04:08,709 --> 02:04:07,920

whoever has ever lived

3351  
02:04:11,189 --> 02:04:08,719  
and

3352  
02:04:13,589 --> 02:04:11,199  
she has a partner who's a retired

3353  
02:04:14,629 --> 02:04:13,599  
new york police detective

3354  
02:04:16,790 --> 02:04:14,639  
uh

3355  
02:04:18,390 --> 02:04:16,800  
mr duchovny

3356  
02:04:20,470 --> 02:04:18,400  
and

3357  
02:04:21,830 --> 02:04:20,480  
they're having this conversation

3358  
02:04:23,430 --> 02:04:21,840  
about

3359  
02:04:24,550 --> 02:04:23,440  
um

3360  
02:04:25,669 --> 02:04:24,560  
about

3361  
02:04:27,589 --> 02:04:25,679  
war

3362  
02:04:29,109 --> 02:04:27,599  
and they're in i can't remember if

3363  
02:04:31,910 --> 02:04:29,119

they're in texas or

3364

02:04:33,030 --> 02:04:31,920  
somewhere else in the southwest

3365

02:04:34,310 --> 02:04:33,040  
and

3366

02:04:36,550 --> 02:04:34,320  
this

3367

02:04:38,709 --> 02:04:36,560  
paragraph i'd like to read

3368

02:04:39,990 --> 02:04:38,719  
is a conversation between the psychic

3369

02:04:41,030 --> 02:04:40,000  
and her

3370

02:04:46,470 --> 02:04:41,040  
police

3371

02:04:49,830 --> 02:04:46,480  
is it okay if i read it sure

3372

02:04:52,870 --> 02:04:49,840  
okay so this is the dead files in 2011

3373

02:04:54,950 --> 02:04:52,880  
it's season six episode six

3374

02:04:57,669 --> 02:04:54,960  
uh and this the episode is called the

3375

02:04:58,709 --> 02:04:57,679  
dark one abilene so i guess it's abilene

3376

02:05:01,910 --> 02:04:58,719

texas

3377

02:05:03,669 --> 02:05:01,920

so here it goes but uh and i quote but

3378

02:05:08,629 --> 02:05:03,679

the gemanos

3379

02:05:10,790 --> 02:05:08,639

this land when the spanish first show up

3380

02:05:14,470 --> 02:05:10,800

so they were here until probably about

3381

02:05:16,950 --> 02:05:14,480

the early 1700s early 1700s plains

3382

02:05:21,830 --> 02:05:16,960

plains indians then come in and displace

3383

02:05:23,669 --> 02:05:21,840

the large largely pedestrian gemanos wow

3384

02:05:26,470 --> 02:05:23,679

i've never heard of indians displacing

3385

02:05:28,790 --> 02:05:26,480

each other this was a blood feud so how

3386

02:05:31,270 --> 02:05:28,800

bloody of a battle are we talking about

3387

02:05:33,669 --> 02:05:31,280

if you're if you're a fallen warrior you

3388

02:05:36,069 --> 02:05:33,679

can expect to have your corpse mutilated

3389

02:05:38,550 --> 02:05:36,079

they cut off hands cut off fingers

3390

02:05:40,709 --> 02:05:38,560

really very brutal and then

3391

02:05:43,750 --> 02:05:40,719

and then the apaches are driven out by

3392

02:05:45,030 --> 02:05:43,760

the comanches goes for 100 years so

3393

02:05:47,030 --> 02:05:45,040

we're talking

3394

02:05:48,870 --> 02:05:47,040

from the mid 1700s

3395

02:05:51,030 --> 02:05:48,880

yeah all the way into the early 19th

3396

02:05:53,830 --> 02:05:51,040

century i mean they fought the apaches

3397

02:05:56,550 --> 02:05:53,840

hammer and tongs i mean they never gave

3398

02:05:58,310 --> 02:05:56,560

up fighting the apaches until the very

3399

02:06:00,470 --> 02:05:58,320

very end jeez

3400

02:06:02,790 --> 02:06:00,480

they scout people they'd eat liver

3401

02:06:04,550 --> 02:06:02,800

sometimes if they could make you scream

3402

02:06:07,350 --> 02:06:04,560

or beg for mercy that's the ultimate

3403

02:06:09,910 --> 02:06:07,360

power these guys sound like not somebody

3404

02:06:11,510 --> 02:06:09,920

you want to mess with right

3405

02:06:12,709 --> 02:06:11,520

how do the white settlers wind up

3406

02:06:14,709 --> 02:06:12,719

dealing with it

3407

02:06:17,270 --> 02:06:14,719

uh well the sellers were on the losing

3408

02:06:20,069 --> 02:06:17,280

end for several decades i mean really

3409

02:06:23,830 --> 02:06:20,079

the comanches ruled the roost out here

3410

02:06:25,750 --> 02:06:23,840

from about 1770 to about 1870. there's a

3411

02:06:27,910 --> 02:06:25,760

lot of anonymous dying in this part of

3412

02:06:30,550 --> 02:06:27,920

the world there's a lot of panic the

3413

02:06:32,950 --> 02:06:30,560

soul dude is talking he's like saying

3414

02:06:35,270 --> 02:06:32,960

there's all these wars that happen and

3415

02:06:37,750 --> 02:06:35,280

he's talking about the native americans

3416

02:06:39,510 --> 02:06:37,760

well like with the native americans i

3417

02:06:41,750 --> 02:06:39,520

just see them like fighting and then i

3418

02:06:44,629 --> 02:06:41,760

just see them dead i see their blood on

3419

02:06:46,390 --> 02:06:44,639

the ground there's other people later so

3420

02:06:48,470 --> 02:06:46,400

i keep seeing like different groups of

3421

02:06:50,310 --> 02:06:48,480

people over time and they're just dead

3422

02:06:52,229 --> 02:06:50,320

on the ground bleeding so what i'm

3423

02:06:53,030 --> 02:06:52,239

thinking is that this thing is this

3424

02:06:55,990 --> 02:06:53,040

thing

3425

02:06:58,470 --> 02:06:56,000

is causing it it's like instigating it

3426

02:07:01,830 --> 02:06:58,480

and fueling it yes yes

3427

02:07:03,990 --> 02:07:01,840

this is amy allen and steve distriavi of

3428

02:07:05,589 --> 02:07:04,000

the american tv series

3429

02:07:07,910 --> 02:07:05,599

dead files talking about how the

3430

02:07:10,629 --> 02:07:07,920

intra-tribal warfare of the american

3431

02:07:13,430 --> 02:07:10,639

indian was caused by disincarnate forces

3432

02:07:14,310 --> 02:07:13,440

so that's your attaching spirits causing

3433

02:07:16,310 --> 02:07:14,320

war

3434

02:07:19,189 --> 02:07:16,320

so that's probably

3435

02:07:21,589 --> 02:07:19,199

uh i have a feeling that uh

3436

02:07:23,109 --> 02:07:21,599

mr putin has some attaching spirits and

3437

02:07:25,030 --> 02:07:23,119

that's why he's

3438

02:07:27,430 --> 02:07:25,040

killing all the having his

3439

02:07:29,750 --> 02:07:27,440

people kill all the um

3440

02:07:32,629 --> 02:07:29,760

ukrainians because

3441

02:07:35,669 --> 02:07:32,639

uh he's got some influences influencing

3442

02:07:37,990 --> 02:07:35,679

him to do so anyway that's war

3443

02:07:39,750 --> 02:07:38,000

i've given you terrorism caused by

3444

02:07:41,830 --> 02:07:39,760

attaching spirits i've given you war

3445

02:07:43,830 --> 02:07:41,840

caused by attaching spirits

3446

02:07:44,709 --> 02:07:43,840

now i'm going to do one more

3447

02:07:48,149 --> 02:07:44,719

because

3448

02:07:51,990 --> 02:07:49,830

back to art bell

3449

02:07:54,390 --> 02:07:52,000

okay so

3450

02:07:56,390 --> 02:07:54,400

one night there's a former bank robber

3451

02:07:58,149 --> 02:07:56,400

who calls into art bill and i heard this

3452

02:08:01,030 --> 02:07:58,159

live also

3453

02:08:03,990 --> 02:08:01,040

um this bank robber had succeeded for

3454

02:08:05,270 --> 02:08:04,000

robbing banks for many years

3455

02:08:06,790 --> 02:08:05,280

and then they caught him one day and

3456

02:08:08,629 --> 02:08:06,800

ended up in prison

3457

02:08:10,870 --> 02:08:08,639

and in his cell

3458

02:08:13,270 --> 02:08:10,880

is he's telling the story live on the

3459

02:08:16,390 --> 02:08:13,280

air with art bell right he said in his

3460

02:08:17,669 --> 02:08:16,400

cell his cell mate was writhing around

3461

02:08:20,069 --> 02:08:17,679

on the floor

3462

02:08:21,510 --> 02:08:20,079

and his cell mates started begging

3463

02:08:23,910 --> 02:08:21,520

this former bank

3464

02:08:25,830 --> 02:08:23,920

robber to give him an exorcism and they

3465

02:08:27,189 --> 02:08:25,840

argue over the issue then the former

3466

02:08:28,069 --> 02:08:27,199

bank robber

3467

02:08:30,390 --> 02:08:28,079

uh

3468

02:08:32,149 --> 02:08:30,400

finally gives in and goes okay i'll do

3469

02:08:34,950 --> 02:08:32,159

something you know he just makes

3470

02:08:37,830 --> 02:08:34,960

something up and it works he said that

3471

02:08:39,990 --> 02:08:37,840

the cell turned very dark and strange

3472

02:08:42,790 --> 02:08:40,000

after the spirits came out of his cell

3473

02:08:45,270 --> 02:08:42,800

mate's body and after the after he tells

3474

02:08:47,030 --> 02:08:45,280

the story art asks him how many

3475

02:08:49,430 --> 02:08:47,040

prisoners in prison have attaching

3476  
02:08:51,030 --> 02:08:49,440  
spirits what do you think and his answer

3477  
02:08:52,550 --> 02:08:51,040  
came back was

3478  
02:08:54,470 --> 02:08:52,560  
100

3479  
02:08:55,669 --> 02:08:54,480  
so that's your crime

3480  
02:08:57,990 --> 02:08:55,679  
okay

3481  
02:08:59,750 --> 02:08:58,000  
and um

3482  
02:09:01,910 --> 02:08:59,760  
and

3483  
02:09:05,589 --> 02:09:01,920  
oh i'm gonna do speeding here's one

3484  
02:09:07,669 --> 02:09:05,599  
other one last one i'm gonna do okay so

3485  
02:09:08,870 --> 02:09:07,679  
i was in austin texas

3486  
02:09:12,390 --> 02:09:08,880  
and i

3487  
02:09:13,430 --> 02:09:12,400  
drove to a ghost hunters meetup group

3488  
02:09:14,950 --> 02:09:13,440

okay

3489

02:09:16,390 --> 02:09:14,960

and

3490

02:09:18,709 --> 02:09:16,400

i got there late because i had a hard

3491

02:09:20,550 --> 02:09:18,719

time finding the place and i walk in and

3492

02:09:22,229 --> 02:09:20,560

this lady is

3493

02:09:24,629 --> 02:09:22,239

standing in front of a podium it's a

3494

02:09:25,589 --> 02:09:24,639

young lady she's in she's like 23 or

3495

02:09:26,550 --> 02:09:25,599

something

3496

02:09:29,189 --> 02:09:26,560

and

3497

02:09:30,950 --> 02:09:29,199

she's talking about demons

3498

02:09:33,510 --> 02:09:30,960

and it's the the conversation is

3499

02:09:34,870 --> 02:09:33,520

supposed to be about ghosts right

3500

02:09:36,709 --> 02:09:34,880

and

3501

02:09:38,550 --> 02:09:36,719

i walk in she's already started a

3502

02:09:40,550 --> 02:09:38,560

conversation

3503

02:09:42,950 --> 02:09:40,560

or a speech i should say

3504

02:09:45,109 --> 02:09:42,960

and i walk past her

3505

02:09:46,950 --> 02:09:45,119

and the only seat available is on the

3506

02:09:49,430 --> 02:09:46,960

opposite side of the room it's a big

3507

02:09:50,470 --> 02:09:49,440

circle and i walk over and i sit down in

3508

02:09:51,990 --> 02:09:50,480

this one

3509

02:09:53,750 --> 02:09:52,000

empty chair

3510

02:09:54,790 --> 02:09:53,760

and i listen to her she's talking about

3511

02:09:56,229 --> 02:09:54,800

demons

3512

02:09:58,470 --> 02:09:56,239

and she says

3513

02:10:00,629 --> 02:09:58,480

she starts talking about this lady who's

3514

02:10:02,870 --> 02:10:00,639

actually sitting to her left

3515

02:10:03,669 --> 02:10:02,880

or it's to her right the way i'm looking

3516

02:10:05,990 --> 02:10:03,679

but

3517

02:10:08,229 --> 02:10:06,000

as she's looking it's to her left this

3518

02:10:09,990 --> 02:10:08,239

lady is sitting down and her daughter

3519

02:10:11,990 --> 02:10:10,000

the lady's daughter is sitting next to

3520

02:10:14,390 --> 02:10:12,000

her and this lady is sitting there as a

3521

02:10:15,750 --> 02:10:14,400

witch and her daughter is a witch

3522

02:10:17,750 --> 02:10:15,760

and together

3523

02:10:18,790 --> 02:10:17,760

they conjure a demon

3524

02:10:20,390 --> 02:10:18,800

and the

3525

02:10:23,030 --> 02:10:20,400

the ghost hunter

3526

02:10:25,510 --> 02:10:23,040

is talking about this lady

3527

02:10:27,430 --> 02:10:25,520

and saying talking about the demon that

3528

02:10:30,870 --> 02:10:27,440

she had conjured as the witch

3529

02:10:31,750 --> 02:10:30,880

and the demons in her house or apartment

3530

02:10:35,669 --> 02:10:31,760

and

3531

02:10:37,830 --> 02:10:35,679

wanting to get this

3532

02:10:39,109 --> 02:10:37,840

demon out of their dwelling

3533

02:10:40,310 --> 02:10:39,119

they conjured it but they know how to

3534

02:10:42,390 --> 02:10:40,320

get rid of it

3535

02:10:44,149 --> 02:10:42,400

so the the ghost hunter

3536

02:10:46,149 --> 02:10:44,159

as she's telling the story she says she

3537

02:10:48,069 --> 02:10:46,159

goes over to their

3538

02:10:49,589 --> 02:10:48,079

she doesn't believe in demons right

3539

02:10:52,950 --> 02:10:49,599

she's a skeptic

3540

02:10:55,430 --> 02:10:52,960

and she goes over to the dwelling just

3541

02:10:57,109 --> 02:10:55,440

to see if there's anything in there that

3542

02:10:59,189 --> 02:10:57,119

you know is there really a demon or not

3543

02:11:01,669 --> 02:10:59,199

you know what's what's there she doesn't

3544

02:11:04,149 --> 02:11:01,679

expect to see to experience the steaming

3545

02:11:05,830 --> 02:11:04,159

but she walks into their dwelling and

3546

02:11:07,189 --> 02:11:05,840

the minute she walks in this thing

3547

02:11:08,390 --> 02:11:07,199

attacks her

3548

02:11:13,270 --> 02:11:08,400

and

3549

02:11:14,229 --> 02:11:13,280

i don't remember all of what it does to

3550

02:11:15,270 --> 02:11:14,239

her

3551  
02:11:16,709 --> 02:11:15,280  
but

3552  
02:11:18,870 --> 02:11:16,719  
um

3553  
02:11:19,830 --> 02:11:18,880  
you know after she finishes

3554  
02:11:21,589 --> 02:11:19,840  
uh

3555  
02:11:23,750 --> 02:11:21,599  
telling the story

3556  
02:11:26,149 --> 02:11:23,760  
she stops talking and all the crowd

3557  
02:11:28,550 --> 02:11:26,159  
starts asking her questions and when

3558  
02:11:30,870 --> 02:11:28,560  
everybody in the crowd stops asking her

3559  
02:11:33,830 --> 02:11:30,880  
a question the room goes silent and i

3560  
02:11:36,310 --> 02:11:33,840  
start asking her questions and so

3561  
02:11:38,629 --> 02:11:36,320  
i say to her the only question i ask her

3562  
02:11:40,709 --> 02:11:38,639  
that that i remember that i remember

3563  
02:11:44,470 --> 02:11:40,719

that as if any note

3564

02:11:46,310 --> 02:11:44,480

that uh is relevant as i ask or i say of

3565

02:11:47,990 --> 02:11:46,320

all the symptoms

3566

02:11:49,830 --> 02:11:48,000

that the demon

3567

02:11:51,910 --> 02:11:49,840

inflicted upon you

3568

02:11:54,149 --> 02:11:51,920

which one lasted the longest which

3569

02:11:57,589 --> 02:11:54,159

symptom lasted the longest

3570

02:11:59,270 --> 02:11:57,599

and you'll never guess the word she said

3571

02:12:02,390 --> 02:11:59,280

go ahead guess what do you think she's

3572

02:12:05,589 --> 02:12:02,400

the one word she said what was the word

3573

02:12:08,229 --> 02:12:07,350

headache

3574

02:12:11,189 --> 02:12:08,239

nope

3575

02:12:16,870 --> 02:12:13,910

oh my god speeding car speed

3576

02:12:19,510 --> 02:12:16,880

using a car okay i said i said to her

3577

02:12:21,669 --> 02:12:19,520

i was i was a skeptic and i said to her

3578

02:12:23,830 --> 02:12:21,679

speeding everybody speeds

3579

02:12:25,189 --> 02:12:23,840

how can you tie the steamer into

3580

02:12:26,149 --> 02:12:25,199

speeding because i you know i didn't

3581

02:12:28,870 --> 02:12:26,159

believe her

3582

02:12:32,310 --> 02:12:28,880

and she goes well i don't speed

3583

02:12:33,270 --> 02:12:32,320

and i'm like oh okay she says i've never

3584

02:12:35,830 --> 02:12:33,280

sped

3585

02:12:36,950 --> 02:12:35,840

i didn't speed before i walked into this

3586

02:12:39,270 --> 02:12:36,960

place

3587

02:12:41,589 --> 02:12:39,280

and for two weeks after i left that

3588

02:12:43,589 --> 02:12:41,599

dwelling i sped around

3589

02:12:45,589 --> 02:12:43,599

and then it and then it wore the symptom

3590

02:12:48,229 --> 02:12:45,599

wore off and i went back to normal and i

3591

02:12:50,470 --> 02:12:48,239

stopped speeding i never sped before i

3592

02:12:51,910 --> 02:12:50,480

sped around for two two or three weeks

3593

02:12:53,350 --> 02:12:51,920

and then i stopped speeding i went back

3594

02:12:54,470 --> 02:12:53,360

to normal

3595

02:12:57,109 --> 02:12:54,480

so

3596

02:12:59,189 --> 02:12:57,119

what i'm telling you is that speeding

3597

02:13:02,790 --> 02:12:59,199

is caused by attaching spirits and

3598

02:13:03,830 --> 02:13:02,800

everybody speeds 99 of the u.s public

3599

02:13:06,870 --> 02:13:03,840

speeds

3600

02:13:09,510 --> 02:13:06,880

so that's another crime that's caused by

3601  
02:13:10,950 --> 02:13:09,520  
attaching spirits and i'll stop on my

3602  
02:13:12,790 --> 02:13:10,960  
on my uh

3603  
02:13:13,910 --> 02:13:12,800  
i already gave you backaches headaches

3604  
02:13:14,709 --> 02:13:13,920  
speeding

3605  
02:13:17,589 --> 02:13:14,719  
war

3606  
02:13:19,830 --> 02:13:17,599  
terrorism

3607  
02:13:22,550 --> 02:13:19,840  
and

3608  
02:13:24,149 --> 02:13:22,560  
i could give you a bunch more but

3609  
02:13:25,990 --> 02:13:24,159  
it's a it's a

3610  
02:13:28,950 --> 02:13:26,000  
logical place to stop

3611  
02:13:31,189 --> 02:13:28,960  
on the symptoms and what what attaching

3612  
02:13:33,830 --> 02:13:31,199  
spirits cause basically they cause

3613  
02:13:36,069 --> 02:13:33,840

all the problems on this planet

3614

02:13:38,229 --> 02:13:36,079

and if we don't

3615

02:13:39,830 --> 02:13:38,239

acknowledge their presence and their

3616

02:13:41,910 --> 02:13:39,840

influence upon us and prove

3617

02:13:43,750 --> 02:13:41,920

scientifically that exists and figure

3618

02:13:45,109 --> 02:13:43,760

out a way to get rid of them while we're

3619

02:13:46,709 --> 02:13:45,119

here then we're not going to get rid of

3620

02:13:48,470 --> 02:13:46,719

the war we're not going to get rid of

3621

02:13:49,750 --> 02:13:48,480

the crime we're not going to get rid of

3622

02:13:51,109 --> 02:13:49,760

the poverty

3623

02:13:53,109 --> 02:13:51,119

and so the

3624

02:13:54,390 --> 02:13:53,119

human race will die off and the aliens

3625

02:13:56,470 --> 02:13:54,400

will never

3626

02:13:58,709 --> 02:13:56,480

come down and

3627

02:14:01,510 --> 02:13:58,719

interact with us and and

3628

02:14:04,149 --> 02:14:01,520

make us uh be a part of the larger

3629

02:14:05,510 --> 02:14:04,159

community that's how it's all connected

3630

02:14:07,189 --> 02:14:05,520

so

3631

02:14:09,669 --> 02:14:07,199

there's all your connections

3632

02:14:11,350 --> 02:14:09,679

mike uh so

3633

02:14:13,669 --> 02:14:11,360

would you uh what do you think if we

3634

02:14:15,189 --> 02:14:13,679

open this up for some q a so that

3635

02:14:16,550 --> 02:14:15,199

because you've talked for you know quite

3636

02:14:18,470 --> 02:14:16,560

a length i'm pretty sure if there's

3637

02:14:20,069 --> 02:14:18,480

people having questions that just been

3638

02:14:22,229 --> 02:14:20,079

you know tapping their fingers waiting

3639

02:14:25,669 --> 02:14:22,239

for a chance

3640

02:14:27,189 --> 02:14:25,679

sure okay so well um so i guess for

3641

02:14:30,310 --> 02:14:27,199

everyone watching we're going to get

3642

02:14:33,430 --> 02:14:30,320

into q a now so to give all of you a

3643

02:14:35,830 --> 02:14:33,440

chance to submit uh your questions or to

3644

02:14:37,910 --> 02:14:35,840

join on telegram to ask questions that

3645

02:14:40,069 --> 02:14:37,920

way i'm going to ask

3646

02:14:41,350 --> 02:14:40,079

another question of of mike and

3647

02:14:43,669 --> 02:14:41,360

hopefully they'll give you enough time

3648

02:14:46,229 --> 02:14:43,679

to submit your questions um so the

3649

02:14:48,310 --> 02:14:46,239

question i had uh mike regarding contact

3650

02:14:51,589 --> 02:14:48,320

itself do you

3651

02:14:54,149 --> 02:14:51,599

um have you still have you had any um

3652

02:14:55,830 --> 02:14:54,159

you know experiences since the you know

3653

02:14:59,109 --> 02:14:55,840

the initial two and then you you didn't

3654

02:15:01,510 --> 02:14:59,119

get into the uh you said peru

3655

02:15:03,750 --> 02:15:01,520

okay so i'll go over the

3656

02:15:06,950 --> 02:15:03,760

if you want i'll go over the peruvian

3657

02:15:09,189 --> 02:15:06,960

uh encounter yeah just uh uh briefly

3658

02:15:10,870 --> 02:15:09,199

just just just briefly because then

3659

02:15:12,310 --> 02:15:10,880

they'll be waiting again to be able to

3660

02:15:13,109 --> 02:15:12,320

ask you a question

3661

02:15:15,430 --> 02:15:13,119

well

3662

02:15:16,709 --> 02:15:15,440

uh we were standing outside the the back

3663

02:15:20,229 --> 02:15:16,719

side of this

3664

02:15:23,669 --> 02:15:20,239

uh big thatched hut this huge building

3665

02:15:25,830 --> 02:15:23,679

that we lived in and uh

3666

02:15:29,830 --> 02:15:25,840

and

3667

02:15:31,350 --> 02:15:29,840

men

3668

02:15:32,709 --> 02:15:31,360

and one woman

3669

02:15:35,030 --> 02:15:32,719

and

3670

02:15:36,550 --> 02:15:35,040

it was at least three other men

3671

02:15:38,950 --> 02:15:36,560

one young guy

3672

02:15:41,189 --> 02:15:38,960

one of them looked up and saw

3673

02:15:43,750 --> 02:15:41,199

this craft and

3674

02:15:45,990 --> 02:15:43,760

and it's a very long encounter but

3675

02:15:49,109 --> 02:15:46,000

basically we all three of us

3676

02:15:51,109 --> 02:15:49,119

saw it and there was a lady there

3677

02:15:53,830 --> 02:15:51,119

that

3678

02:15:55,910 --> 02:15:53,840

she was the therapist for the young boy

3679

02:15:58,149 --> 02:15:55,920

or younger boy i should say

3680

02:15:59,430 --> 02:15:58,159

one of the people that saw it and she

3681

02:16:01,990 --> 02:15:59,440

wouldn't come over look at it she was

3682

02:16:03,589 --> 02:16:02,000

just like the guys in the in the car she

3683

02:16:05,270 --> 02:16:03,599

didn't care if there was an alien craft

3684

02:16:06,390 --> 02:16:05,280

up in the sky or not she wasn't gonna

3685

02:16:08,229 --> 02:16:06,400

come and look

3686

02:16:10,310 --> 02:16:08,239

and uh anyway

3687

02:16:11,510 --> 02:16:10,320

uh that that's a very long can which i

3688

02:16:13,430 --> 02:16:11,520

won't go through because you want me to

3689

02:16:15,030 --> 02:16:13,440

answer more questions but the answer she

3690

02:16:19,669 --> 02:16:15,040

has i've had

3691

02:16:23,430 --> 02:16:21,510

sorry i'm um

3692

02:16:25,270 --> 02:16:23,440

at the same time i'm trying to type up a

3693

02:16:26,950 --> 02:16:25,280

message for everyone else in chat while

3694

02:16:29,750 --> 02:16:26,960

you were talking

3695

02:16:34,870 --> 02:16:29,760

let me see him i guess i can tell him

3696

02:16:37,589 --> 02:16:35,830

do you

3697

02:16:39,669 --> 02:16:37,599

regarding um

3698

02:16:43,190 --> 02:16:39,679

because i know you only mentioned one

3699

02:16:45,990 --> 02:16:43,200

correlation regarding the the aliens and

3700

02:16:47,589 --> 02:16:46,000

attaching spirits and that's the only

3701

02:16:49,910 --> 02:16:47,599

one that you could draw if i didn't

3702

02:16:50,629 --> 02:16:49,920

understand you correctly um

3703

02:16:52,709 --> 02:16:50,639

but

3704

02:16:55,270 --> 02:16:52,719

do you ever do you ever consider for

3705

02:16:56,070 --> 02:16:55,280

example some some of these actions that

3706

02:16:58,709 --> 02:16:56,080

we

3707

02:17:02,150 --> 02:16:58,719

take as attaching spirits to actually be

3708

02:17:05,669 --> 02:17:03,270

well

3709

02:17:08,070 --> 02:17:05,679

um the other connection between aliens

3710

02:17:10,870 --> 02:17:08,080

and attaching spirits is

3711

02:17:11,750 --> 02:17:10,880

some attaching spirits are aliens

3712

02:17:14,790 --> 02:17:11,760

so

3713

02:17:18,709 --> 02:17:17,190

i didn't get into it but there's

3714

02:17:20,709 --> 02:17:18,719

there's a book called return from

3715

02:17:22,549 --> 02:17:20,719

tomorrow written by a guy named with the

3716

02:17:25,030 --> 02:17:22,559

name of george richie

3717

02:17:27,349 --> 02:17:25,040

and it's basically a very long

3718

02:17:29,030 --> 02:17:27,359

out of body experience and

3719

02:17:31,589 --> 02:17:29,040

um

3720

02:17:33,990 --> 02:17:31,599

and in that

3721

02:17:35,190 --> 02:17:34,000

out of body experience he's this guy's

3722

02:17:37,349 --> 02:17:35,200

taken

3723

02:17:40,230 --> 02:17:37,359

uh to a bar

3724

02:17:43,669 --> 02:17:40,240

where men are competing to see how

3725

02:17:46,950 --> 02:17:43,679

quickly they can get drunk and he sees

3726

02:17:48,870 --> 02:17:46,960

ex-humans that are dead you know ghosts

3727

02:17:50,309 --> 02:17:48,880

that liked being drunk while they're

3728

02:17:51,990 --> 02:17:50,319

alive

3729

02:17:53,110 --> 02:17:52,000

uh who are now

3730

02:17:54,629 --> 02:17:53,120

a ghost

3731

02:17:56,150 --> 02:17:54,639

and they still want to get drunk so

3732

02:17:59,190 --> 02:17:56,160

they're hanging out bars waiting for

3733

02:18:01,190 --> 02:17:59,200

guys to get pass out from getting drunk

3734

02:18:02,870 --> 02:18:01,200

so they can get in and attach themselves

3735

02:18:04,870 --> 02:18:02,880

to that human

3736

02:18:07,429 --> 02:18:04,880

so it's basically humans attaching to

3737

02:18:10,709 --> 02:18:07,439

humans so some attaching spirits are

3738

02:18:11,910 --> 02:18:10,719

human ex-human goes somewhere demonic

3739

02:18:15,349 --> 02:18:11,920

like mine

3740

02:18:17,270 --> 02:18:15,359

some are alien there's a book called um

3741

02:18:20,870 --> 02:18:17,280

close encounters of the

3742

02:18:24,549 --> 02:18:23,349

which talks about aliens attaching to

3743

02:18:26,549 --> 02:18:24,559

people

3744

02:18:29,429 --> 02:18:26,559

so some attaching spirits are aliens

3745

02:18:30,790 --> 02:18:29,439

some are ghosts some are demons some are

3746

02:18:32,549 --> 02:18:30,800

earth spirits

3747

02:18:34,549 --> 02:18:32,559

mine are called

3748

02:18:36,709 --> 02:18:34,559

uh was the one in my head was described

3749

02:18:38,709 --> 02:18:36,719

as an imp an imp is

3750

02:18:39,830 --> 02:18:38,719

if you look up imp and

3751

02:18:41,270 --> 02:18:39,840

wiki

3752

02:18:44,150 --> 02:18:41,280

it's

3753

02:18:47,030 --> 02:18:44,160

both describe an emphasis described as

3754

02:18:49,429 --> 02:18:47,040

a small demon or a earth spirit so it

3755

02:18:50,950 --> 02:18:49,439

could be an earth spirit or demon

3756

02:18:53,110 --> 02:18:50,960

and so you've got

3757

02:18:55,429 --> 02:18:53,120

earth spirits that are very dark and

3758

02:18:57,030 --> 02:18:55,439

their spirits they're not so dark

3759

02:18:59,110 --> 02:18:57,040

and so you have earth spirits that can

3760

02:19:01,190 --> 02:18:59,120

attach you've got ghosts you've got

3761

02:19:03,509 --> 02:19:01,200

demons you've got aliens these can all

3762

02:19:05,110 --> 02:19:03,519

be attaching spirits so that's another

3763

02:19:06,709 --> 02:19:05,120

connection between

3764

02:19:09,349 --> 02:19:06,719

aliens and attaching spirits because

3765

02:19:11,190 --> 02:19:09,359

some attaching spirits are aliens

3766

02:19:13,750 --> 02:19:11,200

and they've had

3767

02:19:15,589 --> 02:19:13,760

they've had a number of hypnotherapists

3768

02:19:18,230 --> 02:19:15,599

who've

3769

02:19:21,110 --> 02:19:18,240

been clearing people

3770

02:19:23,669 --> 02:19:21,120

with hypnotherapy and they'll start

3771

02:19:26,469 --> 02:19:23,679

talking to an alien

3772

02:19:28,790 --> 02:19:26,479

and it's an alien they're attaching not

3773

02:19:30,389 --> 02:19:28,800

not a demon not a human not a something

3774

02:19:32,389 --> 02:19:30,399

else but an alien

3775

02:19:35,589 --> 02:19:32,399

and so aliens that can be attaching

3776

02:19:37,750 --> 02:19:35,599

spirits so there's another connection

3777

02:19:40,469 --> 02:19:37,760

yeah thanks for clarifying

3778

02:19:43,509 --> 02:19:40,479

uh so one of the questions from edward

3779

02:19:47,030 --> 02:19:43,519

sosa is hey charles what do you think of

3780

02:19:50,309 --> 02:19:49,190

charles upton

3781

02:19:51,750 --> 02:19:50,319

oh

3782

02:19:54,950 --> 02:19:51,760

um

3783

02:19:55,670 --> 02:19:54,960

i vaguely know who he's talking about

3784

02:19:58,469 --> 02:19:55,680

but

3785

02:19:59,510 --> 02:19:58,479

i think i've listened to one of his

3786

02:20:03,190 --> 02:19:59,520

talks

3787

02:20:04,950 --> 02:20:03,200

if you want to remind me

3788

02:20:07,910 --> 02:20:04,960

what he's about i'll

3789

02:20:10,070 --> 02:20:07,920

make a better answer because i i do

3790

02:20:11,990 --> 02:20:10,080

remember listening to him somebody

3791

02:20:13,830 --> 02:20:12,000

interviewed him recently

3792

02:20:15,429 --> 02:20:13,840

and i watched that

3793

02:20:17,349 --> 02:20:15,439

that interview but i don't remember what

3794

02:20:19,429 --> 02:20:17,359

he was talking about

3795

02:20:21,429 --> 02:20:19,439

well i'm not i'm no i'm not familiar

3796

02:20:22,309 --> 02:20:21,439

with them either but um edward if you

3797

02:20:24,950 --> 02:20:22,319

can

3798

02:20:28,070 --> 02:20:24,960

um maybe write up something real quick

3799

02:20:31,910 --> 02:20:28,080

and um just explain who charles is so i

3800

02:20:34,630 --> 02:20:31,920

can then uh maybe refresh mike's memory

3801

02:20:37,030 --> 02:20:34,640

well i mean i can google it and oh for a

3802

02:20:38,950 --> 02:20:37,040

second a second you went dark um okay

3803

02:20:45,190 --> 02:20:38,960

you're still here

3804

02:20:50,150 --> 02:20:48,790

i can tell you what he's about if

3805

02:20:52,790 --> 02:20:50,160

i get

3806

02:20:55,590 --> 02:20:52,800

let's see i should probably go to

3807

02:20:57,349 --> 02:20:55,600

youtube and youtube it not google it

3808

02:21:00,469 --> 02:20:57,359

because

3809

02:21:02,710 --> 02:21:00,479

um edward says aliens is about alien

3810

02:21:03,990 --> 02:21:02,720

alien and demons i don't know if that

3811

02:21:06,630 --> 02:21:04,000

helps

3812

02:21:08,550 --> 02:21:06,640

he's right uh the guy i did remember

3813

02:21:11,510 --> 02:21:08,560

watching i've got an image of him on my

3814

02:21:13,349 --> 02:21:11,520

computer now so okay can you uh please i

3815

02:21:15,349 --> 02:21:13,359

have have another screen up that has

3816

02:21:16,710 --> 02:21:15,359

more light because you're pretty dark

3817

02:21:17,990 --> 02:21:16,720

now

3818

02:21:19,429 --> 02:21:18,000

because initially i think you had your

3819

02:21:20,550 --> 02:21:19,439

computer screen wasn't something

3820

02:21:22,790 --> 02:21:20,560

brighter

3821

02:21:25,830 --> 02:21:22,800

better

3822

02:21:28,230 --> 02:21:25,840

um yeah it has it's a bit of a harsh

3823

02:21:29,510 --> 02:21:28,240

shadow now

3824

02:21:31,429 --> 02:21:29,520

uh

3825

02:21:35,590 --> 02:21:31,439

hold on

3826

02:21:38,790 --> 02:21:37,349

did you did you have dark mode on on

3827

02:21:41,270 --> 02:21:38,800

your computer

3828

02:21:42,150 --> 02:21:41,280

no i just brought it i googled

3829

02:21:43,750 --> 02:21:42,160

uh

3830

02:21:46,630 --> 02:21:43,760

charles upton

3831

02:21:47,670 --> 02:21:46,640

okay that works we got you back again

3832

02:21:51,830 --> 02:21:47,680

all right

3833

02:21:56,950 --> 02:21:53,110

i

3834

02:21:58,070 --> 02:21:56,960

demons and

3835

02:22:00,469 --> 02:21:58,080

aliens

3836

02:22:02,389 --> 02:22:00,479

and i don't remember his message

3837

02:22:04,870 --> 02:22:02,399

i remember he does talk about both of

3838

02:22:06,790 --> 02:22:04,880

them but i don't remember what he

3839

02:22:09,030 --> 02:22:06,800

what he said it must not have impressed

3840

02:22:10,389 --> 02:22:09,040

me much but if

3841

02:22:12,469 --> 02:22:10,399

the actual

3842

02:22:13,510 --> 02:22:12,479

gist of what his

3843

02:22:14,870 --> 02:22:13,520

what he was

3844

02:22:17,910 --> 02:22:14,880

what he says

3845

02:22:19,590 --> 02:22:17,920

if i knew that then i could comment on

3846

02:22:21,429 --> 02:22:19,600

what i thought about his

3847

02:22:23,670 --> 02:22:21,439

what he's saying

3848

02:22:25,670 --> 02:22:23,680

much more intelligently i do remember he

3849

02:22:27,990 --> 02:22:25,680

talked about aliens and demons but i

3850

02:22:30,870 --> 02:22:28,000

don't remember exactly what he said

3851  
02:22:32,309 --> 02:22:30,880  
honestly right okay the problem with a

3852  
02:22:33,990 --> 02:22:32,319  
lot of people

3853  
02:22:35,670 --> 02:22:34,000  
who talk about

3854  
02:22:38,790 --> 02:22:35,680  
various different things whether it's

3855  
02:22:41,750 --> 02:22:38,800  
aliens or demons is that they

3856  
02:22:44,710 --> 02:22:41,760  
they uh base their

3857  
02:22:46,870 --> 02:22:44,720  
information on religion and not facts

3858  
02:22:48,309 --> 02:22:46,880  
and i'm not saying religion is total bs

3859  
02:22:50,950 --> 02:22:48,319  
i'm just saying

3860  
02:22:53,110 --> 02:22:50,960  
that there's a lot of things in the

3861  
02:22:54,950 --> 02:22:53,120  
bible

3862  
02:22:57,590 --> 02:22:54,960  
that aren't true like

3863  
02:23:00,309 --> 02:22:57,600

like for instance it tells you

3864

02:23:02,950 --> 02:23:00,319

that you should be nice to your slaves

3865

02:23:06,230 --> 02:23:02,960

well that's implying that god is okay

3866

02:23:08,870 --> 02:23:06,240

with slavery which i don't believe

3867

02:23:10,710 --> 02:23:08,880

so if god is not okay with slavery then

3868

02:23:13,510 --> 02:23:10,720

why would he tell you to be nice to your

3869

02:23:15,590 --> 02:23:13,520

slaves if he's not okay with slavery

3870

02:23:18,469 --> 02:23:15,600

so you get kind of get my drift i think

3871

02:23:20,710 --> 02:23:18,479

that a lot of the bible is

3872

02:23:23,030 --> 02:23:20,720

the moors of that day

3873

02:23:25,190 --> 02:23:23,040

and uh

3874

02:23:27,349 --> 02:23:25,200

you know um

3875

02:23:29,190 --> 02:23:27,359

the mores change

3876

02:23:30,150 --> 02:23:29,200

uh there was a time in human history

3877

02:23:32,950 --> 02:23:30,160

where

3878

02:23:34,710 --> 02:23:32,960

if you weren't married by the age of 14

3879

02:23:37,750 --> 02:23:34,720

you were considered over the hill well

3880

02:23:39,910 --> 02:23:37,760

today 14 is a crime

3881

02:23:41,910 --> 02:23:39,920

back then 14 was

3882

02:23:44,309 --> 02:23:41,920

you need to be married by 14 because you

3883

02:23:45,510 --> 02:23:44,319

died by the age of 30. you know lifespan

3884

02:23:46,870 --> 02:23:45,520

was short

3885

02:23:49,110 --> 02:23:46,880

so

3886

02:23:51,510 --> 02:23:49,120

it was okay to marry early because you

3887

02:23:52,710 --> 02:23:51,520

didn't live that long today we live much

3888

02:23:56,150 --> 02:23:52,720

longer life

3889

02:23:57,590 --> 02:23:56,160

so we've arbitrarily decided that 18 is

3890

02:23:59,590 --> 02:23:57,600

when it's legal

3891

02:24:01,830 --> 02:23:59,600

so the mores change

3892

02:24:04,630 --> 02:24:01,840

because the circumstances change

3893

02:24:06,950 --> 02:24:04,640

and a lot of what's in the bible is the

3894

02:24:08,309 --> 02:24:06,960

mores of that day

3895

02:24:09,990 --> 02:24:08,319

and

3896

02:24:11,990 --> 02:24:10,000

like for instance now you're not

3897

02:24:14,550 --> 02:24:12,000

supposed to have more than one wife

3898

02:24:16,790 --> 02:24:14,560

well there are many people

3899

02:24:18,710 --> 02:24:16,800

and you know there were kings

3900

02:24:20,790 --> 02:24:18,720

king david was one of

3901  
02:24:22,150 --> 02:24:20,800  
god's favorites and he had quite a few

3902  
02:24:23,590 --> 02:24:22,160  
wives

3903  
02:24:25,349 --> 02:24:23,600  
so you know

3904  
02:24:27,510 --> 02:24:25,359  
more change

3905  
02:24:29,270 --> 02:24:27,520  
and the idea of what is proper and not

3906  
02:24:31,910 --> 02:24:29,280  
proper changes

3907  
02:24:34,469 --> 02:24:31,920  
and if you base your

3908  
02:24:36,630 --> 02:24:34,479  
views of reality on a book

3909  
02:24:38,790 --> 02:24:36,640  
that's set in a

3910  
02:24:40,469 --> 02:24:38,800  
particular time frame

3911  
02:24:43,830 --> 02:24:40,479  
of history

3912  
02:24:46,309 --> 02:24:43,840  
then that limits your understanding to

3913  
02:24:49,590 --> 02:24:46,319

the understanding of those days

3914

02:24:51,110 --> 02:24:49,600

which is limited very limited in itself

3915

02:24:53,030 --> 02:24:51,120

so i

3916

02:24:54,469 --> 02:24:53,040

i'm not speaking about charles upton

3917

02:24:55,910 --> 02:24:54,479

because i don't really know what he said

3918

02:24:57,349 --> 02:24:55,920

i don't remember what he said because it

3919

02:24:59,190 --> 02:24:57,359

didn't impress me

3920

02:25:01,110 --> 02:24:59,200

but i'm not sure if he said aliens were

3921

02:25:02,309 --> 02:25:01,120

demons or

3922

02:25:03,830 --> 02:25:02,319

i can tell you

3923

02:25:05,349 --> 02:25:03,840

along those lines

3924

02:25:08,550 --> 02:25:05,359

do you know who

3925

02:25:12,710 --> 02:25:10,870

sounds familiar but like i don't i don't

3926

02:25:14,550 --> 02:25:12,720

think i could speak about him

3927

02:25:17,590 --> 02:25:14,560

okay so daryl sims

3928

02:25:19,510 --> 02:25:17,600

is houston ufo network he's the

3929

02:25:21,429 --> 02:25:19,520

he's called the alien hunter

3930

02:25:26,230 --> 02:25:21,439

and he's an abductee

3931

02:25:29,349 --> 02:25:26,240

and he uh he was actually the therapist

3932

02:25:31,510 --> 02:25:29,359

for my client before i saw her

3933

02:25:34,230 --> 02:25:31,520

she was a previous client of his he

3934

02:25:36,950 --> 02:25:34,240

lived in houston or lives in houston

3935

02:25:39,830 --> 02:25:36,960

and he's

3936

02:25:41,510 --> 02:25:39,840

always talking about how the aliens are

3937

02:25:43,510 --> 02:25:41,520

pretty much all evil

3938

02:25:44,550 --> 02:25:43,520

you know there he doesn't

3939

02:25:46,469 --> 02:25:44,560

um

3940

02:25:47,750 --> 02:25:46,479

what he says is that on very rare

3941

02:25:49,830 --> 02:25:47,760

occasions

3942

02:25:51,190 --> 02:25:49,840

when you're on a craft an angel will

3943

02:25:54,630 --> 02:25:51,200

actually appear

3944

02:25:55,990 --> 02:25:54,640

on the craft on very rare circumstances

3945

02:25:58,710 --> 02:25:56,000

and he says

3946

02:26:00,870 --> 02:25:58,720

believe me it uh it

3947

02:26:02,790 --> 02:26:00,880

how was he how was he putting it he said

3948

02:26:04,070 --> 02:26:02,800

he was

3949

02:26:07,110 --> 02:26:04,080

i don't know if it's him or somebody

3950

02:26:08,790 --> 02:26:07,120

else was on a craft and

3951  
02:26:11,270 --> 02:26:08,800  
the aliens were all around and all of a

3952  
02:26:12,630 --> 02:26:11,280  
sudden this demon comes in

3953  
02:26:14,870 --> 02:26:12,640  
and then

3954  
02:26:16,870 --> 02:26:14,880  
after the demon

3955  
02:26:19,429 --> 02:26:16,880  
oh it was a late it was a gross lady he

3956  
02:26:21,030 --> 02:26:19,439  
was talking about he said that this girl

3957  
02:26:22,870 --> 02:26:21,040  
was talking about she was surrounded by

3958  
02:26:24,469 --> 02:26:22,880  
all these different aliens and then this

3959  
02:26:27,190 --> 02:26:24,479  
demon came in

3960  
02:26:27,830 --> 02:26:27,200  
and then all of a sudden an angel came

3961  
02:26:30,469 --> 02:26:27,840  
in

3962  
02:26:32,469 --> 02:26:30,479  
right after the demon and stood by her

3963  
02:26:36,469 --> 02:26:32,479

and then the demon took a hike real

3964

02:26:39,590 --> 02:26:37,910

and

3965

02:26:40,710 --> 02:26:39,600

was hoping the angel wasn't going to

3966

02:26:42,309 --> 02:26:40,720

basically

3967

02:26:43,750 --> 02:26:42,319

obliterate them

3968

02:26:45,670 --> 02:26:43,760

and

3969

02:26:48,790 --> 02:26:45,680

so

3970

02:26:50,070 --> 02:26:48,800

basically he ties the aliens with the

3971

02:26:53,110 --> 02:26:50,080

dark side

3972

02:26:58,550 --> 02:26:55,270

and

3973

02:27:00,870 --> 02:26:58,560

but he also says that he met christ

3974

02:27:04,389 --> 02:27:00,880

when he was young and

3975

02:27:07,429 --> 02:27:04,399

um he doesn't claim to be religious but

3976  
02:27:08,550 --> 02:27:07,439  
he does have a sort of religious bent

3977  
02:27:10,230 --> 02:27:08,560  
in his

3978  
02:27:12,150 --> 02:27:10,240  
uh

3979  
02:27:14,070 --> 02:27:12,160  
in his

3980  
02:27:15,910 --> 02:27:14,080  
views about aliens

3981  
02:27:17,270 --> 02:27:15,920  
so you know some people think that

3982  
02:27:19,590 --> 02:27:17,280  
aliens are all

3983  
02:27:21,990 --> 02:27:19,600  
demons some think that

3984  
02:27:23,750 --> 02:27:22,000  
they're all evil

3985  
02:27:25,270 --> 02:27:23,760  
and he's like one of those people who

3986  
02:27:26,550 --> 02:27:25,280  
not it doesn't think they're demons but

3987  
02:27:28,070 --> 02:27:26,560  
he thinks they're

3988  
02:27:30,870 --> 02:27:28,080

they're very dark

3989

02:27:33,590 --> 02:27:30,880

and uh not positive he doesn't believe

3990

02:27:35,590 --> 02:27:33,600

there's good aliens and bad aliens he

3991

02:27:37,270 --> 02:27:35,600

thinks they're all bad

3992

02:27:39,110 --> 02:27:37,280

and so

3993

02:27:41,110 --> 02:27:39,120

and they're all working together and

3994

02:27:41,990 --> 02:27:41,120

they do work together but

3995

02:27:43,349 --> 02:27:42,000

um

3996

02:27:45,349 --> 02:27:43,359

i'm not gonna

3997

02:27:47,990 --> 02:27:45,359

go with him and say they're all

3998

02:27:50,469 --> 02:27:48,000

evil they're all dark or whatever

3999

02:27:54,230 --> 02:27:50,479

i think the duality

4000

02:27:57,590 --> 02:27:54,240

exists beyond the earth and that

4001  
02:27:59,190 --> 02:27:57,600  
that aliens can be just like humans

4002  
02:28:01,270 --> 02:27:59,200  
there's you know

4003  
02:28:04,710 --> 02:28:01,280  
on earth there's jeffrey dahmer's and

4004  
02:28:07,349 --> 02:28:04,720  
there's mother teresa's so are humans

4005  
02:28:10,550 --> 02:28:07,359  
evil yes are they saints yes

4006  
02:28:12,469 --> 02:28:10,560  
are they in between yes it's all yes

4007  
02:28:13,670 --> 02:28:12,479  
so and this is we're just talking one

4008  
02:28:15,110 --> 02:28:13,680  
race here

4009  
02:28:17,110 --> 02:28:15,120  
so it's the same with all the other

4010  
02:28:18,870 --> 02:28:17,120  
races too they got individual

4011  
02:28:21,510 --> 02:28:18,880  
personalities and they all have

4012  
02:28:24,070 --> 02:28:21,520  
there's different uh

4013  
02:28:26,150 --> 02:28:24,080

different agendas even with in one rate

4014

02:28:28,469 --> 02:28:26,160

within a single race and there's an

4015

02:28:29,990 --> 02:28:28,479

unlimited number of races

4016

02:28:32,150 --> 02:28:30,000

just like there's an unlimited number of

4017

02:28:33,270 --> 02:28:32,160

stars

4018

02:28:36,230 --> 02:28:33,280

okay

4019

02:28:38,309 --> 02:28:36,240

well um uh mike thanks very much it

4020

02:28:40,230 --> 02:28:38,319

seems like everyone else just wants to

4021

02:28:42,710 --> 02:28:40,240

watch and not necessarily take a chance

4022

02:28:45,349 --> 02:28:42,720

to ask you a question but even if

4023

02:28:47,590 --> 02:28:45,359

someone is watching this afterwards

4024

02:28:49,670 --> 02:28:47,600

of course in the description below

4025

02:28:51,750 --> 02:28:49,680

mike has his website and all this other

4026

02:28:53,670 --> 02:28:51,760

information so i certainly hope you

4027

02:28:55,830 --> 02:28:53,680

contact him there or submit some

4028

02:28:59,349 --> 02:28:55,840

questions or just check out anything

4029

02:29:01,510 --> 02:28:59,359

else he has to offer so mike um

4030

02:29:04,230 --> 02:29:01,520

i figured um you know just a good

4031

02:29:05,910 --> 02:29:04,240

stopping point and um i thought maybe

4032

02:29:08,550 --> 02:29:05,920

just as a conclusion if there's

4033

02:29:10,150 --> 02:29:08,560

something that you would like to finish

4034

02:29:11,910 --> 02:29:10,160

off with with the

4035

02:29:13,030 --> 02:29:11,920

final message

4036

02:29:14,710 --> 02:29:13,040

well

4037

02:29:16,870 --> 02:29:14,720

the one thing we didn't talk about was

4038

02:29:18,710 --> 02:29:16,880

mind control and if you want in the

4039

02:29:20,070 --> 02:29:18,720

future if you want to have me on a

4040

02:29:22,389 --> 02:29:20,080

second time

4041

02:29:24,230 --> 02:29:22,399

i can spend quite a while talking about

4042

02:29:25,750 --> 02:29:24,240

that because i went through

4043

02:29:27,590 --> 02:29:25,760

an experience

4044

02:29:30,230 --> 02:29:27,600

that lasted a week

4045

02:29:33,270 --> 02:29:30,240

and it was all mind controlled stuff and

4046

02:29:34,870 --> 02:29:33,280

that's another topic and it takes a

4047

02:29:35,590 --> 02:29:34,880

while to go through all that information

4048

02:29:36,950 --> 02:29:35,600

so

4049

02:29:38,950 --> 02:29:36,960

if you want

4050

02:29:41,030 --> 02:29:38,960

down the road we can have another one

4051  
02:29:42,389 --> 02:29:41,040  
and talk about that

4052  
02:29:44,070 --> 02:29:42,399  
beyond that

4053  
02:29:44,950 --> 02:29:44,080  
i would say

4054  
02:29:46,150 --> 02:29:44,960  
that

4055  
02:29:48,389 --> 02:29:46,160  
i hope

4056  
02:29:49,750 --> 02:29:48,399  
people at some point

4057  
02:29:51,429 --> 02:29:49,760  
take heed of

4058  
02:29:53,349 --> 02:29:51,439  
my message about

4059  
02:29:54,389 --> 02:29:53,359  
attaching spirits causing all these

4060  
02:29:56,389 --> 02:29:54,399  
different

4061  
02:29:59,110 --> 02:29:56,399  
problems on earth and that we move

4062  
02:30:01,740 --> 02:29:59,120  
forward in that dream that i'm hoping we

4063  
02:30:03,349 --> 02:30:01,750

can move forward in instead of

4064

02:30:05,110 --> 02:30:03,359

[Music]

4065

02:30:07,990 --> 02:30:05,120

instead of

4066

02:30:10,630 --> 02:30:08,000

going the way of we the way we have

4067

02:30:12,309 --> 02:30:10,640

several times already so that's my

4068

02:30:14,550 --> 02:30:12,319

message

4069

02:30:16,389 --> 02:30:14,560

all right well mike thanks for that um

4070

02:30:18,710 --> 02:30:16,399

so let me just address the audience real

4071

02:30:21,110 --> 02:30:18,720

quick don't hang up on me and then

4072

02:30:23,030 --> 02:30:21,120

we'll we'll chat a little after so

4073

02:30:26,070 --> 02:30:23,040

everyone else watching uh thanks very

4074

02:30:28,870 --> 02:30:26,080

much for joining us again all uh mike's

4075

02:30:30,150 --> 02:30:28,880

information is in the description below

4076

02:30:32,870 --> 02:30:30,160

and um

4077

02:30:35,349 --> 02:30:32,880

uh next week i'm going to have sherry

4078

02:30:38,150 --> 02:30:35,359

wild on and i've already pre-scheduled

4079

02:30:40,630 --> 02:30:38,160

some other interviews i can't um the

4080

02:30:43,349 --> 02:30:40,640

only time i can do them is pretty much

4081

02:30:45,110 --> 02:30:43,359

um for this month only on fridays

4082

02:30:47,270 --> 02:30:45,120

anything else in the future just check

4083

02:30:50,790 --> 02:30:47,280

out the channel and you'll see who's

4084

02:30:53,110 --> 02:30:50,800

coming up and what's going on so mike

4085

02:30:55,030 --> 02:30:53,120

thanks again everyone else watching